

Chapter:	3		
Title:	Social, Economic, and Ethical Concepts and Methods		
(Sub)Section:	All		
Authors:	CLAs:	Charles Kolstad, Kevin Urama	
	LAs:	John Broome, Annegrete Bruvoll, Micheline Cariño, Don Fullerton, Christian Gollier, William Michael Hanemann, Rashid Hassan, Frank Jotzo, Mizan R. Khan, Lukas Meyer, Luis Mundaca	
	CAs:	Philippe Aghion, Hunt Allcott, Andrew Brennan, Simon Caney, Dan Farber, Adam Jaffe, Gunnar Luderer, Axel Ockenfels, David Popp	
Support:	CSA:	Sheena Katai	
Remarks:	First Order Draft		
Version:	10		
File name:	WGIII_AR5_Draft1_Ch03		
Date:	20 July 2012	Template Version:	7

## 1 Table of changes

No	Date	Version	Place	Description	Editor
1	16.05.2012	01		Initial Version	SK
2	23.05.2012	02		CK edits/comments	CK
3	08.06.2012	03		Incorporates LA edits/comments received from: Christian, Micheline, John, Luis, Frank, Don, Lukas, and Michael	SK
4	11.06.2012	04		CK edits/comments	CK
5	12.06.2012	05		SK edits to incorporate CK comments	SK
6	16.06.2012	06		CK edits and accepted track changes	CK
7	27.06.2012	07		Incorporated LA/CA edits & comments received from: Christian, Luis, David Popp, Daniel Farber, Gunnar Luderer, Lukas, John, Frank, Don, Michael, and Robert Stavins (Table 3-3 only)	SK
8	30.06.2012	08		Removed certain references from section 3.11	SK
9	30.06.2012	09		Kolstad edits	CK
10	01.07.2012	10		Accepted tracked changes; minor formatting	SK

2

3 Note: **Turquoise** highlights are inserted comments from Authors or TSU.

4 **[Note from the TSU: This chapter has been allocated 65 template pages. It currently counts 75 pages**  
5 **(excluding cover pages and bibliography), so it is 10 pages over target. Reviewers are kindly asked to**  
6 **indicate where the chapter could be shortened.]**

## Chapter 3: Social, Economic, and Ethical Concepts and Methods

### Contents

1		
2	<b>Contents</b>	
3	Executive Summary.....	5
4	3.1 Introduction .....	7
5	3.2 Ethical and socio-economic concepts and principles .....	8
6	3.3 Justice, equity and responsibility .....	9
7	3.3.1 Causal and moral responsibility.....	9
8	3.3.2 Inter- and trans-generational justice and rights of future people .....	10
9	3.3.3 Intragenerational justice: distributive justice.....	11
10	3.3.4 Historical responsibility and distributive justice.....	12
11	3.3.5 Intra-generational justice: compensatory justice and historical responsibility .....	13
12	3.3.6 Legal concepts of historical responsibility .....	15
13	3.3.7 Procedural justice .....	16
14	3.3.7.1 The nature of procedural justice.....	16
15	3.3.7.2 Contexts for procedural justice.....	16
16	3.3.7.3 Justification .....	17
17	3.4 Values and wellbeing .....	17
18	3.4.1 Non-human values.....	17
19	3.4.2 Cultural and social values .....	18
20	3.4.3 Wellbeing and its aggregation .....	18
21	3.4.4 Lifetime wellbeing functions .....	20
22	3.4.5 Social Welfare Functions .....	20
23	3.4.6 Valuing population .....	22
24	3.5 Aggregation of costs and benefits .....	22
25	3.5.1 Aggregation at a time .....	22
26	3.5.2 Monetary values and cost-benefit analysis.....	23
27	3.5.3 The Paretian approach .....	26
28	3.6 Discounting future goods.....	27
29	3.7 Economics, rights and duties .....	30
30	3.7.1 Economic efficiency, equity and transfers.....	30
31	3.7.2 Types of costs and transfers .....	31
32	3.7.3 Operationalizing equity principles for climate change mitigation .....	31
33	3.8 Policy instruments and regulations .....	33
34	3.8.1 Taxonomies and context specificity of policy instruments .....	33
35	3.8.2 Economic instruments .....	35

1	3.8.2.1 Prescriptive Approaches.....	36
2	3.8.2.2 Information instruments.....	36
3	3.8.2.3 Voluntary actions and agreements.....	36
4	3.8.3 Policy interactions.....	37
5	3.8.4 Different conditions in developed and developing countries and implications for suitability of policy instruments.....	38
6		
7	3.9 Assessing methods of policy choice.....	39
8	3.9.1 Policy objectives and evaluation criteria.....	39
9	3.9.1.1 Economic Objectives.....	41
10	3.9.1.2 Distributional objectives.....	41
11	3.9.1.3 Environmental objectives.....	43
12	3.9.1.4 Institutional feasibility.....	43
13	3.9.2 Analytical methods for decision support.....	43
14	3.9.2.1 Quantitative-oriented approaches.....	44
15	3.9.2.2 Qualitative-oriented approaches.....	45
16	3.10 Metrics of costs and benefits.....	45
17	3.10.1 Measuring individual values.....	45
18	3.10.2 The Costs of Mitigating GHGs.....	46
19	3.10.3 Emissions metrics.....	52
20	3.10.4 The Damages from Climate Change.....	55
21	3.10.5 Model Analyses of Damages.....	57
22	3.11 Behavioural economics and culture.....	61
23	3.11.1 Behavioural Economics and the Cost of Emission Reduction.....	61
24	3.11.1.1 Consumer Undervaluation of Energy Costs.....	61
25	3.11.1.2 Non-Price Interventions to Reduce Energy Demand.....	62
26	3.11.1.3 Altruistic Reductions of Carbon Emissions.....	63
27	3.11.1.4 Human ability to understand climate change.....	63
28	3.11.2 Social and cultural issues.....	64
29	3.11.2.1 Buen Vivir.....	64
30	3.11.2.2 Gross National Happiness.....	65
31	3.11.2.3 Indigenous peoples, gender, and social capital.....	66
32	3.11.3 Institutions for collective social action.....	68
33	3.12 Technological change.....	68
34	3.12.1 Market Provision of TC.....	68
35	3.12.2 Rate and direction of TC.....	70
36	3.12.3 Learning-by-doing and other structural models of TC.....	71

1	3.12.4 Endogenous vs Exogenous growth .....	71
2	3.12.5 Methods of inducing R&D—incentives, regulation and direct expenditures .....	73
3	3.12.6 Technology transfer .....	75
4	3.12.6.1 International Policy Framework .....	75
5	3.12.6.2 Process of technology development and transfer .....	75
6	3.12.6.3 Technologies in the Public Domain and Patented Technologies .....	76
7	3.12.6.4 International cooperation for technology development and transfer .....	76
8	3.13 Research needs .....	76
9	3.14 Frequently asked questions .....	77
10		

## 1 Executive Summary

2 The success of the research community in addressing the natural dimensions of climate change (as  
3 documented in IPCC Assessments) implies that many of the primary questions confronting society  
4 with regard to climate change are issues of economics and ethics, rather than natural science.

5 This chapter frames the economics and ethics of climate change. The significance of economics to  
6 solving the climate change problem is self-evident: central to the politics of taking action on climate  
7 change are disagreements over the economic costs of action and inaction.

8 Decision-makers and the public are concerned with what ought to be done about climate change,  
9 even though reasonable people have differing views on this issue. What ought to be done, at least  
10 in a context that involve values and human interests, is the subject matter of ethics. A contribution  
11 of this chapter is in reviewing how the literature views this question.

12 The way in which one frames the problem of climate change from an ethical perspective and thus  
13 what responses can be considered ethically adequate necessarily relies upon answers to normative  
14 questions including the following:

15 What duties do present generations have towards future generations in view of the fact that present  
16 emissions affect environmental conditions in the future, and consequently the quality of life of  
17 future generations?

18 Once an intergenerationally just emissions trajectory has been determined on the basis of the duties  
19 of present generations towards future generations, a further question is how the responsibility to  
20 reduce emissions ought to be allocated among the states (and, ultimately, the individuals living) on  
21 this planet?

22 For those who suffer disproportionately from the consequences of climate change, how can we view  
23 their claims to compensatory measures against those who are the main causers or beneficiaries of  
24 climate change?

25 Is the significance of past emissions and their consequences to be understood in terms of  
26 compensatory justice, namely as a matter of allocating duties to provide measures of compensation  
27 for harm suffered owing to climate change, or in terms of distributive justice, namely as a matter of  
28 fairly distributing emission rights among present generations, or in terms of both ?

29 Justice concepts can roughly be divided into procedural justice and distributive justice. For  
30 procedural justice, it is the process of attaining an outcome which governs justness; for distributive  
31 justice, it is the actual outcomes which determine justness.

32 Under the two primary legal systems in the world (common law and civil law), responsibility for  
33 harmful actions is generally a basis for liability only if the actions breach some legal norm such as  
34 negligence or nuisance. Negligence is based on the standard of the reasonable person. Nuisance  
35 liability does not exist if the actor did not know or have reason to know the effects of its conduct.

36 Common law and civil law differ, but both would require inquiry into whether emission of  
37 greenhouse gases falls into a defined category of wrongful conduct. If some or all past emissions  
38 satisfy that standard, the next issue in both common law and civil law countries would be the nature  
39 of the causal link with the resulting harm (*high confidence*).

40 The methods of economics provide an anthropocentric measure of value to individual human beings.  
41 But climate change also affects important cultural and social values, which can be important in  
42 decision making. A social welfare function is an aggregate measure of the wellbeing of members of  
43 a society. It gives a basis for evaluating the effects of climate change and of mitigation measures,  
44 through economic techniques such as cost-benefit analysis. Different social welfare functions reflect  
45 different views about the value of equality.

1 In cost-benefit analysis, the effect of a change in social value at a time is found by taking the  
2 monetary value of the change to each person, weighted appropriately, and adding up these  
3 weighted amounts. The weights – often called ‘distributional weights’ – are the marginal utility of  
4 money to an individual multiplied by the marginal social value of the individual’s utility: an empirical  
5 factor multiplied by an ethical factor. Both utilitarianism and prioritarianism imply that the better off  
6 a person is, the lower the weight that should be attached to her monetary values.

7 Much practical cost-benefit analysis values costs and benefits according to monetary values, added  
8 up without any weighting factor. This is to assume implicitly that the distributional weight is the  
9 same for each person. This approach could lead to serious error in cost-benefit analysis concerned  
10 with climate change, which often needs to take into account the extremes of wealth between rich  
11 and poor countries, as well as within countries (*high confidence*).

12 Discounting allows economic costs and benefits incurred at different points in time to be compared.  
13 The relative valuation of economic and environmental assets with respect to time is crucial to  
14 decisions on how much sacrifice should be done today for the benefit of future generations.

15 The discount rate may be viewed from a normative and from a positive perspective. The normative  
16 perspective involves determining what discount rate should be used for making long term decisions  
17 with regard to climate. The positive perspective focuses on how individuals and markets actually  
18 make intertemporal decisions, as revealed by the market interest rate. Both approaches can be  
19 relevant, depending on the application.

20 Using the Ramsey Rule, normatively determining a social discount rate involves making assumptions  
21 about the pure rate of utility time preference, the stability of preferences over long spans of time,  
22 the growth rate of consumption and aversion to inequality. A selection of typical analyses in the  
23 literature presented in the chapter implies a discount rate between 1.4% and 7% per annum. From a  
24 positive perspective, the real return on bills and bonds in a selection of North American and  
25 European countries from 1900 to 2006 suggests range of real returns from -3.8% to +6.6% annually  
26 (*medium confidence*).

27 There is a great variety of policy instruments to address climate change mitigation. Governmental  
28 authorities can use economic, regulatory and informative incentives to support, affect or prevent  
29 social change in the context of climate change. There is no ‘one-fits-all’ type of policy instrument.  
30 Neither theory nor experience shows ‘one-single’ best policy choice. In reality, a mix of policy  
31 instrument is the norm. Several policy objectives often require a portfolio of policy instruments but  
32 synergies, overlaps, and potentially problematic interactions need careful attention.

33 Four major categories of objectives of any mitigation policy are economic efficiency, distribution of  
34 costs and benefits (burden), environmental and institutional feasibility. These are similar to the main  
35 policy objectives in AR4.

36 Within any given country, carbon policy can have multiple objectives. Besides the reduction of  
37 greenhouse gas emissions, it might be intended to achieve other environmental objectives as well as  
38 economic, distributional, and institutional objectives. Thus, the evaluation of alternative policies can  
39 be conducted relative to those four major categories of objectives: which policies best achieve  
40 environmental objectives while minimizing a combination of economic costs and distributional and  
41 political disruptions. But each country may attach different relative weights to those objectives, and  
42 so each may legitimately chose a different type of policy for itself, to achieve its own GHG emissions  
43 target.

44 Reducing GHG is not totally a technological issue. In fact, behavioral changes and substitutions  
45 choices frequently are a major way in which GHG emissions are reduced. Whatever their form, these  
46 changes will lead to changes in wellbeing. As with other economic measurement, the changes in  
47 wellbeing are measured conceptually by the change in income that is equivalent in terms of the  
48 impact on the actor’s wellbeing using the WTP or WTA measures.

1 The Marginal Abatement Cost (MAC) curve, exhibits the aggregate (typically economy-wide)  
2 relationship between tons of emissions abated and the marginal cost of abatement (specifically, the  
3 equilibrium price of emissions). Under simplified conditions, the area under this curve provides an  
4 estimate of total cost of abatement, but it does not capture some of the economy-wide effects  
5 associated with existing distortions. Examples are shown in the Chapter.

6 Some estimates of mitigation costs involve negative marginal costs – one actually saves money by  
7 reducing carbon emissions. Whether such negative cost opportunities exist has been much debated.  
8 It may be that the estimates of negative costs are flawed – in the field, the savings may not be as  
9 large or the costs as low as estimated. Or indeed there may be such negative cost opportunities (*low*  
10 *confidence*).

11 A number of methods have been developed for dealing with tradeoffs in mitigating different  
12 greenhouse gases (eg, methane and carbon dioxide). Most methods are simplifications, for very  
13 practical reasons; yet such simplifications can lead to biases.

14 Aggregate measure of the economic damages of climate change, embodied in many integrated  
15 assessment models, may have serious flaws due to oversimplification and aggregation.

16 There is some evidence that consumers “undervalue” energy costs when the purchase energy-using  
17 equipment. Aside from carbon prices, other non-price interventions can reduce energy demand and  
18 therefore carbon emissions (*medium confidence*).

19 Several countries (such as Bhutan and Bolivia) have embodied concepts in their constitutions  
20 emphasising an attitude towards nature, where all life is seen as integral.

21 Meeting aggressive emission reduction targets will be difficult without major changes in the  
22 technology of producing and consuming energy. Markets, left to their own devices, will  
23 underprovide technological change, even in the presence of a carbon price. Studies suggest that  
24 environmental and technology policies work best in tandem.

### 25 3.1 Introduction

26 Over the past few decades, the primary issue in the climate debate has been whether or to what  
27 extent human activities are responsible for climate change. This is fundamentally a natural science  
28 question. In recent years, as documented in IPCC assessments (particularly AR4), that issue has been  
29 largely resolved. As peoples and countries around the world grapple with actions to address climate  
30 change, the primary focus has shifted to finding solutions that are both just and cost effective. Thus  
31 it could be argued that today, the primary questions confronting society with regard to climate  
32 change are issues of economics and ethics, not natural science.

33 This chapter frames the economics and ethics of climate change. The significance of economics to  
34 solving the climate change problem is self-evident: central to the politics of taking action on climate  
35 change are disagreements over the economic costs of action and inaction. Within a country, there is  
36 great uncertainty regarding (1) the costs of reducing emissions of greenhouse gases, (2) the risks of  
37 damage from a change in the climate, and (3) the cost, practicality and effectiveness of adaptation  
38 measures. Prioritizing action on climate change vs. acting on other worthy societal goals is difficult in  
39 all countries, but particularly so in developing countries where eradicating poverty and achieving  
40 social development are high priorities.

41 One might ask why there is a discussion of ethics in an IPCC assessment. The answer is simple.  
42 Decision-makers and the public are concerned with what ought to be done about climate change,  
43 even though reasonable people have differing views on this issue. What ought to be done, at least in  
44 contexts that involve values and human interests, is the subject matter of ethics. The contribution  
45 this chapter makes is in reviewing how the literature views this question.

1 The ethics of climate change is concerned with promoting values of different sorts, including the  
2 wellbeing of individual people. It is also concerned with fairness among people. From a practical  
3 point of view, fairness is a central issue when decision-makers try to develop solutions to the climate  
4 problem. For instance, within a country, there is the question of the appropriate way of trading off  
5 costs and damages that may accrue to different subgroups of the population and at vastly different  
6 times (e.g., residents of today vs. those in the year 2100). This issue may involve questions of  
7 historical responsibility for past emissions, sharing of the costs of adaptation and coping with climate  
8 related weather events, sharing of responsibility for reducing present and future emissions, and  
9 equity in the financing of climate related actions and access to technology. Developing real policy  
10 solutions inevitably involves creating efficient, just and fair policy solutions.

11 Questions of ethics are typically normative; questions of economics may be either positive or  
12 normative. Positive questions are essentially value-neutral, such as how firms have reacted in the  
13 past to cap-and-trade programs for limiting emissions or how law has, historically, treated  
14 responsibility for actions that were not yet known to be harmful. Normative questions involve using  
15 economics and ethics to answer questions of what *should* be done, such as what is the appropriate  
16 level of mitigation or what is the appropriate burden sharing among countries for future mitigation.  
17 This chapter does not attempt to answer normative questions, but rather provides policymakers  
18 with the tools (concepts, principles, arguments and methods) to make such decisions using their  
19 own values. In other words, the chapter is intended as a resource for policymakers and researchers  
20 who are trying to solve normative questions. In that sense, the chapter is policy-relevant but not  
21 policy-prescriptive.

22 The next section of the chapter (3.1) provides an introduction to the ethical and socio-economic  
23 concepts and principles relevant to climate change that are examined in sections 3.2 to 3.6.  
24 Specifically, section 3.2 reviews theories of justice, particularly as relevant to climate change. This  
25 includes inter-generational and intra-generational justice, the treatment of historic responsibility,  
26 and the separate notions of procedural vs. criteria-based justice. Section 3.3 takes the logical next  
27 step and asks how one can value actions that bear on climate change. This includes human values  
28 (wellbeing and cultural values) and non-human values. In section 3.4, the question of the distinction  
29 between social value and individual value is raised, particularly in the context of aggregating value  
30 across individuals and across time. Aggregating value across time is further explored in section 3.5  
31 with a discussion of discounting future goods. The implications of these issues for climate change are  
32 reviewed in section 3.6.

33 In section 3.7 we introduce regulatory mechanisms for achieving mitigation of greenhouse gases and  
34 in section 3.8 we discuss methods for evaluating such regulations. In section 3.9 we review the  
35 measurement of the costs and benefits of mitigation, including developing tradeoffs in mitigating  
36 different greenhouse gases. Section 3.10 introduces issues of behavioral economics and culture into  
37 making decisions about mitigation. In section 3.11 we review what is known about the economics of  
38 technological change, including ways of inducing additional change to reduce the costs of mitigating  
39 greenhouse gas emissions. We conclude (section 3.12) with a discussion of research needs.

## 40 **3.2 Ethical and socio-economic concepts and principles**

41 Agents of many types can or should take account of climate change in their decision making,  
42 including individuals planning their own lives, public and private organizations of all sizes,  
43 governments and the international community. Decision making by all these agents raises two  
44 distinct ethical questions: by what process should the decision be made, and what should its  
45 outcome be? Ethics has the task of assessing both processes and outcomes.

46 Ethical criteria for making these assessments can be broadly classified into two sorts: criteria of  
47 justice and criteria of value. The division between justice and value is not sharp. For instance, justice



1 is clearly a good thing, so it may be included as one value among others. Nevertheless, the broad  
2 division between justice and value is a useful basis for organizing the discussion of ethical concepts  
3 and principles, and we have adopted it in this chapter. We treat fairness as a part of justice.

4 Justice and fairness are important criteria in assessing decision-making. In particular, there are issues  
5 of distributive and compensatory justice involved in the distribution of costs and benefits between  
6 generations and also among people and nations at a single time. The question of historical  
7 responsibility for climate change is central among them. All these issues occupy sections 3.2.1 to  
8 3.2.5. Section 3.2.6 considers how far legal thought can contribute to our understanding of historical  
9 responsibility. The ethical assessment of the decision-making process (as opposed to outcomes) is  
10 treated in section 3.2.7. We concentrate on public-decision making, so the process is a political one.  
11 Since justice is commonly taken to be a political virtue, these processes are assessed in terms of  
12 their procedural justice.

13 Section 3.3 turns from justice to value or goodness. A wide range of values are relevant to climate  
14 change, including non-human values such as biodiversity as well as human ones. Sections 3.3.3 to  
15 3.3.6 concentrate on the value of human wellbeing. They consider how the wellbeing of different  
16 people is aggregated through a 'social welfare function' to determine 'social welfare', the overall  
17 value of a society.

18 From these more theoretical considerations about value, section 3.4 moves towards practical  
19 valuation as it appears in the methods of economics. It considers how practical valuations can be  
20 founded on a social welfare function. Section 3.4.3 considers an alternative, Paretian basis for  
21 valuations.

22 Section 3.5 takes up one aspect of valuation that is particularly crucial for climate change. How are  
23 costs and benefits that come in the – perhaps distant – future to be weighed against present costs  
24 and benefits? Future costs and benefits are normally discounted, and this section considers what is  
25 the appropriate discount rate to use.

### 26 **3.3 Justice, equity and responsibility**

27 Justice and fairness are important issues in international climate negotiations, as well as in climate-  
28 related political decision-making within countries.

29 In this section we review what the literature has to say regarding justice, equity and responsibility.  
30 We consider distributive justice, which is concerned with outcomes, and procedural justice, which is  
31 concerned with process. We also discuss compensation for damages and historic responsibility for  
32 harms. In the context of climate change, considerations of justice, equity and responsibility concern  
33 the relations between individuals as well as groups of individuals (e.g., countries), both at a single  
34 point in time and across time. Accordingly we distinguish intra- and inter- as well as  
35 transgenerational justice.

36 An important caveat to this discussion is that there is no agreement in the literature on a 'correct'  
37 answer as to what is 'just'. We try to indicate where there are differences of opinion in the literature.  
38 As with everything in the IPCC, the review of the literature in this section is intended to be policy  
39 relevant but not policy prescriptive.

#### 40 **3.3.1 Causal and moral responsibility**

41 People gain numerous benefits from engaging in greenhouse gas (GHG) emission-generating  
42 activities. In terms of the effects of GHG emissions, it makes no difference where on the globe the  
43 emissions occur. Much of the climate change that is caused by these emissions materializes several  
44 decades after the gas is emitted. Even though industrialization in the developed world is causally  
45 responsible for a large part of the build-up in greenhouse gases (Lamarque et al., 2010), people in

1 the developing countries – in particular those living in the future – will suffer disproportionately more  
2 from climate change (IPCC, 2007 AR4, working group II, Summary for Policymakers) face an  
3 asymmetry: on the one hand, the highly industrialized countries have the main causal responsibility  
4 – in part owing to their past emissions – for climate change and potentially modest damages from  
5 future climate change. On the other hand, the developing countries have comparatively little  
6 historical and causal responsibility, may contribute the bulk of future emissions, but face potentially  
7 large risk of future damages from climate change.

8 This asymmetry suggests that we distinguish between the following questions of justice and moral  
9 responsibility: Do considerations of justice provide guidance in determining the appropriate (1) level  
10 of present emissions on a global scale, (2) distribution of emissions among those presently living,  
11 and (3) role of historical emissions in distributing global obligations? A further question is: who  
12 might be considered morally responsible for achieving justice, and thus could be considered a bearer  
13 of duties towards others? The question of moral responsibility is also of central importance in  
14 answering the question of who owes compensation for damages that are caused by emissions.

15 A separate issue is how decisions should be taken in the political realm. This is the subject of  
16 procedural justice (sec. 3.2.7).

### 17 3.3.2 Inter- and trans-generational justice and rights of future people

18 Intergenerational justice, or justice between generations, involves respect for the rights of and the  
19 fulfilment of duties to future and from past generations (Rawls, 1971) This reflects a broad  
20 understanding of justice, according to which justice considerations apply to intergenerational  
21 relations if future or past generations can be viewed as holding legitimate claims or rights against  
22 present generations, who in turn have corresponding duties to future or past generations.  
23 Intergenerational justice involves what currently living people owe to future people and what past  
24 people owed to us.<sup>1</sup>

25 One question of intergenerational justice concerns the duties of present generations towards future  
26 generations in view of the fact that present emissions affect the quality of life of future generations.  
27 Some justice theorists have offered the following argument for a cap on emissions (Caney, 2006a a;  
28 Meyer and Roser, 2009; Wolf, 2009): (1) future people’s basic rights include rights to survival, health,  
29 and subsistence; (2) these basic rights are very likely to be violated when temperatures rise above a  
30 certain level; (3) currently living people can slow the rise in temperature by limiting their emissions,  
31 and they can do so at reasonable costs to themselves; thus, (4) a global cap on emissions is required  
32 for currently living people to fulfil their minimal duties of justice to future generations. In imposing a  
33 global cap, currently living people will help to ensure that future people will have a sufficiently good  
34 life (Rawls, 1999, p. 107, 2001, p. 159). What sort of life is sufficiently good is a matter of dispute  
35 among normative theorists (Page, 2007; Huseby, 2010). It is also a matter of dispute when an  
36 imposition of harm on future people is wrongful. For instance, it has been said that currently living  
37 people wrongfully harm future people if they cause future people to realize a much lower level of  
38 well-being than they enjoy themselves (Barry, 1999). (However, it is not clear that future  
39 generations will be worse-off than current generations, even with climate change. They may well be  
40 better-off, due to improvements in technology and investments in human capital. )

41 This line of reasoning is open to objection, since it presupposes both that present people can violate  
42 the rights of future people, and that the protection of future persons’ rights is practically relevant for  
43 how present people ought to act.

---

<sup>1</sup> In the philosophical literature, “justice between generations” typically refers to the relations between people whose lifetimes do not overlap (Barry, 1977, pp. 243–244). In contrast, “justice between age groups” refers to the relations of people whose lifetimes do overlap (Laslett and Fishkin, 1992).

1 Some theorists claim that future people cannot hold rights against present people owing to special  
2 features of intergenerational relations, among them that mutual interaction between non-  
3 contemporaries is impossible, and that the number of future people who will exist, and their  
4 identity, is contingent upon the actions of present people. However, some justice theorists argue  
5 that the duty of justice not to violate other people's basic rights exists even if the bearer of the right  
6 cannot interact mutually with the bearer of the duty (Barry, 1989, p. 189; Buchanan, 2004 Part one).  
7 The contingency of future people's existence is relevant if future people could not be harmed (or  
8 benefited) by actions that are necessary for their existence. This is the so-called non-identity  
9 problem (Parfit, 1984 ch. 16; Heyd, 1992, p. 37,113). The non-identity problem arises if a person can  
10 be harmed by an action only if the action makes her worse off than she otherwise would have been.  
11 An alternative conception of harm evades the non-identity problem by claiming that people are  
12 harmed by any action that causes their quality of life to be below a certain threshold (McMahan,  
13 1998, p. 223,229; Shiffrin, 1999; Harman, 2004; Shue, 2010)

### 14 **3.3.3 Intragenerational justice: distributive justice**

15 If an intergenerationally just global quota has been determined, and if there are going to be  
16 emission permits allocated under that quota, then the question of how emission permits ought to be  
17 distributed among the states (and, ultimately, the individuals) on this planet arises (Meyer and  
18 Roser, 2006; Caney, 2006a). By distributing tradable emission permits, we aim at a globally just  
19 distribution of benefits from emission-generating activities. Among the widely discussed views of  
20 distributive justice are strictly egalitarian views (Temkin, 1993) indirectly egalitarian views such as  
21 prioritarianism (Parfit, 1997), and sufficientarian views (Frankfurt, 1999). A strictly egalitarian  
22 position holds that equality is of intrinsic value, implying that we have a reason to worsen the state  
23 of better off persons for the sake of equality even though it is better for no one. Many find such  
24 levelling down objectionable (Holtug, 1998). According to prioritarianism, equality as such does not  
25 matter, but we ought to give some priority or greater weight to benefiting people who are not well  
26 off: If X is worse off than Y, we have at least a *prima facie* reason for prioritizing the promotion of the  
27 wellbeing of X over that of Y. Prioritarianism does not necessarily prescribe an equal distribution of  
28 goods, since some people may be able to draw more benefit from goods than others can.  
29 Prioritarianism has been criticized for not giving enough weight to improving the situation of the  
30 worst off people and for not distinguishing between the fulfilment of people's needs and the  
31 satisfaction of their mere wishes (Crisp, 2003; Benbaji, 2006). Sufficientarian views claim there is a  
32 level of wellbeing that all persons ought to have the opportunity of enjoying. Some commentators  
33 have objected that we cannot avoid an arbitrary specification of such thresholds (Arneson, 2000;  
34 Roemer, 2004). This section considers the implications of prioritarianism, the most common  
35 perspective on distributional justice.

36 We can distinguish two options for applying a principle of justice such as prioritarianism to the  
37 distribution of emission rights. Both of them are problematic. According to the first option, we  
38 ignore the distribution of other goods for pragmatic reasons when determining the fair distribution  
39 of emission rights. With the background distribution regarded as irrelevant, people can be  
40 considered neither worse off than others nor in a position to extract more benefits out of emission  
41 rights than others. Thus prioritarianism would demand a distribution of equal per capita emission  
42 rights. According to the second option, we distribute emission rights in light of the currently highly  
43 unequal distribution of other assets. If we assume tradability of emission rights in an effective and  
44 fair global market, the scope for unequal benefiting from emissions is reduced (depending on how  
45 they are initially distributed), because those who would benefit little from emission rights can sell  
46 them. However, it is possible that people in the developing world are so much less well off than the  
47 developed world that we could give many more, and possibly all, emission rights to them, and they  
48 might still be worse off than many people in the industrialized countries. However, it is questionable

1 to aim at bringing the overall distribution of goods closer to the prioritarian ideal by adjusting the  
2 distribution of only one particular good (Caney, 2006a).

### 3 **3.3.4 Historical responsibility and distributive justice**

4 Historical responsibility with respect to climate change concerns the past contributions made by  
5 various countries to the stock of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere. The Framework Convention  
6 on Climate Change (UNFCCC) refers to “common but differentiated responsibilities” among  
7 countries of the world. This is usually interpreted to imply that current and historic differences  
8 among countries should play a role in determining emission reduction obligations (Rajamani, 2000).<sup>2</sup>

9 Some ethical theorists have argued that the distribution of emission rights (given that they are to be  
10 limited) and other burdens and benefits among the present generation must take into account the  
11 differing levels of past emissions and their effects on the wellbeing of currently living and future  
12 people (see, e.g., Gosseries, 2004; Meyer and Roser, 2006; Caney, 2006b; Posner and Weisbach, 2010  
13 ch. 5). A number of objections have been raised against taking into account past emissions (see,  
14 e.g., Gosseries, 2004; Caney, 2005; Meyer and Roser, 2006; Posner and Weisbach, 2010 ch. 5). First,  
15 as currently living people cannot possibly influence what previously living non-contemporaries did,  
16 they cannot be held causally responsible for the actions of their ancestors. Second, previously living  
17 people could not reasonably have been expected to know of, the harmful consequences of their  
18 emissions on (more remote) future people; thus they can be excused by ignorance of the  
19 consequences of their actions. Third, and owing to the non-identity problem (section 3.2.3), people  
20 living today would not exist at today’s level of prosperity had previously living people not engaged in  
21 the emission-generating activities as they did, and thus nobody is better or worse off owing to the  
22 emissions of previously living people.

23 From the perspective of distributive justice, these objections do not speak against taking into  
24 account past emissions and their consequences. If we are only concerned with the distribution of  
25 benefits from emission-generating activities during the lifespans of individual persons, then we could  
26 take into account present persons’ benefits from their own emission-generating activities since their  
27 birth. Also, present people have benefited since birth or conception from past people’s actions that  
28 have emissions as a side-product. These two ways of taking into account the consequences of (some  
29 of the) past emissions are not open to the first and the second objection as described in the previous  
30 paragraph. Also, the non-identity problem, on which the third objection is based, is not relevant as  
31 the two ways of taking past emissions into account concern the distributive effects of emission-  
32 generating activities only after the identities of people have been determined, namely since their  
33 conception. Thus, if in distributing emission rights we aim at distributing benefits from emission-  
34 generating activities, then according to prioritarian standards those who have inherited a  
35 disproportionately large share of benefits from their predecessors – e.g., a well-functioning  
36 infrastructure and tertiary education system established before those presently alive were born –  
37 should receive a smaller share of emission rights relative to some unspecified baseline.

38 Associated with the historical responsibility concept are related concepts, including historical  
39 inequity (Agarwal and Narain, 1991) equal rights to environmental space (Simms, 2001), ecological  
40 footprints, the polluter pays principle, and ecological debt (Jernelöv, 1992; Hayes and Smith, 1993;  
41 Azar and Holmberg, 1995). These concepts and some of the literature on historical responsibility in  
42 the UNFCCC are reviewed by Friman (2007).

---

<sup>2</sup> Additionally, under the UNFCCC Articles 4.3 and 4.5, developed countries committed to provide financial resources and to transfer technology to support developing countries in taking their climate-related actions; while Article 4.7 links the extent to which developing countries meet their Convention commitments to the implementation of the finance and technology commitments of developed countries (United Nations, 1992)

### 1 3.3.5 Intra-generational justice: compensatory justice and historical responsibility

2 A further basic issue is whether those who suffer disproportionately from the consequences of  
3 climate change have just claims to compensatory measures against those who are the main causers  
4 or beneficiaries of climate change (see, e.g., Neumayer, 2000; Gosseries, 2004; Caney, 2006b b). One  
5 way to distinguish compensatory from distributive claims is to rely on the idea of a just baseline  
6 distribution that is determined by a criterion of distributive justice and by changes in the  
7 distribution, which someone realizes as a result of his own responsible choices. Deviations from this  
8 baseline owing to wrongful actions call for compensatory measures; other deviations (e.g., owing to  
9 luck or other non-wrongful actions) call for re-distributive measures in the sense of a levelling out of  
10 undeserved benefits or harms. Under this approach, compensatory duties to pay for climate  
11 damages and adaptation costs would have to rely on the wrongfulness of what was done. Defining  
12 “wrongful” is a matter of normative theory and not easy.

13 We can distinguish three versions of compensatory payments depending on who has the duty to  
14 make payment (Gosseries, 2004; Caney, 2006b b): the emitter of wrongful emissions, or the  
15 beneficiary of wrongful emissions, or some individuals due to their membership in a community of  
16 which (they or) some other (previous) members caused the wrongful emissions. Accordingly we can  
17 distinguish three principles of compensatory justice: the Polluter Pays Principle (PPP), the Beneficiary  
18 Pays Principle (BPP), and the Community Pays Principle (CPP).

19 According to the Polluter Pays Principle (PPP), the duty bearer for compensatory payments is the  
20 emitter of emissions. In this context, someone emits wrongfully if (1) he or she exceeded his or her  
21 fair share (determined along the lines as outlined in sections 3.2.2 ), and (2) he or she knew or was  
22 liable to know about the harmfulness of his emissions. Someone is wrongfully harmed by emissions  
23 if he or she either (1) is worse off due to wrongful emissions than he or she would otherwise be, or  
24 (2) falls below a specified threshold of harm due to wrongful emissions, or both. The PPP is widely  
25 discussed but is far from universally accepted. As a general principle of compensatory justice –  
26 disregarding whether it can be usefully applied in climate change context – the principle that the  
27 emitter of wrongful emissions has the duty to provide compensatory payments (PPP) is more widely  
28 accepted than both BPP and CPP.

29 There are at least four basic problems for justifying compensatory payments in the context of  
30 climate damages. These have implications for what duties of compensation and what rights to  
31 receive compensation can and cannot be justified for currently living people. The first two problems  
32 were already introduced in section 3.2.4 on historical responsibility and distributive justice:

33 First, potential duty bearers might have been (blamelessly) ignorant. It is unclear at what point  
34 people could have been reasonably expected to have knowledge of the harmful effect of  
35 greenhouse gas emissions (Gosseries, 2004, pp. 360–361). Thus, for all or for some period of their  
36 lives, previously as well as currently living people might have been (blamelessly) ignorant of the  
37 harmful consequences of their emissions on future people.

38 Second, due to the non-identity problem (see section 3.2.3), potential recipients might only be said  
39 to be harmed according to a threshold conception of harm. Thus, currently living people can only  
40 claim to be wrongfully harmed if they fall below the threshold of wellbeing owing to the  
41 consequences of historical emissions. They cannot be said to be harmed simply because climate  
42 quality is worse than it would be had there been less emissions in the past. However, as has been  
43 argued in section 3.2.3 , there is no agreement on how best to specify the relevant thresholds for  
44 wellbeing.

45 Third, again due to the non-identity problem, potential payers might not be said to have benefited.  
46 Without past emissions, they would not be worse off but rather not exist at all.

1 Fourth, potential duty bearers might be dead, and thus cannot have a duty to provide measures of  
2 compensation.

3 The Polluter Pays Principle therefore has difficulties in ascribing compensatory duties and in  
4 identifying wronged persons. Owing to the first and fourth problems just mentioned, the principle  
5 will be able to ascribe duties of compensation only to currently living people for their more recent  
6 emissions, even though there are many more people causally responsible for current and future  
7 harmful effects of climate change. With respect to the damages caused by past emissions,  
8 compensation payments are only justifiable for a small part of the problem.

9 The Beneficiary Pays Principle (BPP) might be justified on the basis of there being weightier reason  
10 to even out undeserved deviations from a just baseline that are due to a wrong than to even out  
11 deviations that are due to more general causes. Some currently living people can be seen as  
12 currently benefiting from past emissions that impose costs on other currently living people.  
13 Accepting benefits from wrongful emissions can possibly be seen as transferring (some of) the  
14 wrongdoer's duty of compensation to the beneficiary (Gosseries, 2004). Also condemnation of  
15 injustice can be thought to imply not being willing to benefit from it while others suffer from it (Butt,  
16 2007, p. 143). However, BPP is open to at least two objections. Owing to the non-identity problem,  
17 currently living people can only be said to have benefited since birth or conception from the  
18 emissions of past people (see section 3.2.4 ). Their duties of compensation based on BPP only  
19 concern past emissions that have had beneficial consequences for them; all other past emissions  
20 remain uncovered. Second, if voluntary acceptance of benefits is a condition of their giving rise to  
21 compensatory duties, the potential bearers of the duties must be able to feasibly forego the benefits  
22 in question. Otherwise the acceptance cannot be considered voluntary.

23 The Community Pays Principle claims that members of a community – and many countries will count  
24 as such – can have collective outcome or remedial responsibility (Miller, 2004, pp. 244–247; Meyer,  
25 2005, pp. 228–249) for wrongful actions of other members of the community, including past  
26 members. Due to their membership in the transgenerational community, currently living members  
27 can have a duty to shoulder the burdens, which go along with the wrongful actions of past members  
28 without being in any way morally or causally responsible for these actions. It is a matter of debate  
29 whether and, if so, under what conditions currently living people can be said to have inherited  
30 compensatory duties. While reliance on CPP solves the fourth of the problems listed (that is,  
31 potential polluters might be dead), compensatory payments along the lines of CPP still only cover  
32 wrongful emissions that can be shown to be harmful. Thus, emissions made under ignorance of their  
33 harmful nature remain uncovered.

34 These findings of the limited applicability of principles of compensatory justice can be qualified in at  
35 least two ways. First, given that many effects of climate change can be seen as undeserved harms –  
36 and harms that go along with undeserved benefits for other persons – levelling off such effects on  
37 the basis of a concern for distributive justice is an equally plausible response. Principles of  
38 distributive justice can also be applied (at least to some degree) to the distribution of duties to pay  
39 for adaptation measures to those who suffer from climate damages. It has been suggested that  
40 these duties should be allocated mainly to the highly industrialized and rich countries according to  
41 their ability-to-pay that reflects their causal role in bringing about the problem in question (Shue,  
42 1999; Caney, 2010; Gardiner, 2011). Secondly, currently living people stand under intergenerational  
43 duties of justice with respect to climate justice if they can be said to know not only about the  
44 seriously harmful consequences of their emission-generating activities for future people, but also  
45 about effective measures that they can implement at reasonable costs to themselves to protect  
46 future people's basic rights (see, e.g., Birnbacher, 2009; Gardiner, 2011). Failing to fulfil their duties  
47 vis-à-vis future people would then constitute harmful wrongdoing.

### 1 3.3.6 Legal concepts of historical responsibility

2 Legal concepts are relevant as reflections of how societies have actually dealt with problems of  
3 responsibility for environmental harms initially thought to be benign. Legal systems have long  
4 struggled to define the boundaries of responsibility for harmful actions and are now beginning to do  
5 so regarding climate change. It remains unclear whether courts will accept lawsuits against  
6 greenhouse gas emitters as a basis for liability and legal scholars vigorously debate whether liability  
7 exists under existing law (Mank, 2007; Faure and Peeters, 2011; Haritz, 2011; Kosolapova, 2011;  
8 Kysar, 2011; Gerrard and Wannier, 2012).

9 The two primary legal systems in the world, common law and civil law, differ, but both would require  
10 inquiry into whether emission of greenhouse gases falls into a defined category of tortious conduct  
11 (Hunter and Salzman, 2007; Faure and Peeters, 2011; Brunée et al., 2012). If some or all past  
12 emissions satisfy that standard, the next issue in both common law and civil law countries would be  
13 the nature of the causal link with the resulting harm (Faure and Peeters, 2011; Haritz, 2011; Brunée  
14 et al., 2012).

15 Across legal systems, harmful conduct is generally a basis for liability only if it breaches some legal  
16 norm (Tunc, 1983) such as negligence, or an unreasonable interference with the rights of the public  
17 or of property owners (Mank, 2007; Kysar, 2011; Brunée et al., 2012; Goldberg and Lord, 2012; Koch  
18 et al., 2012). Negligence is based on the standard of the reasonable person or the *bone père de*  
19 *famille* (Wagner, 2007). Similarly, nuisance liability does not exist if the actor did not know or have  
20 reason to know the effects of its conduct (Antolini and Rechtschaffen, 2008). With regard to liability  
21 for environmental damage, the European Union but not the United States recognizes a similar  
22 exemption from liability (United States Congress, 1980; European Union, 2004). Similarly, in  
23 European law, a defendant is not responsible if the state of scientific knowledge at the time did not  
24 enable the discovery of a product defect (European Commission, 1985). In the United States, many  
25 states recognize a similar limitation in cases involving defective product design (Dana, 2009). For  
26 greenhouse gases, some legal scholars suggest that culpability arose after the express international  
27 determination of the harmfulness of such emissions in 1990, but others argue in favor of earlier  
28 dates (Faure and Nollkaemper, 2007; Hunter and Salzman, 2007; Haritz, 2011). Presumably, some  
29 may suggest a later date.

30 Legal systems also require a suitable causal link connecting a defendant's conduct and some  
31 identified harm to the plaintiff (Tunc, 1983; Kosolapova, 2011; Brunée et al., 2012). Plaintiffs would  
32 need attribution evidence to connect a specific harmful event to climate (Faure and Nollkaemper,  
33 2007; Kosolapova, 2011; Kysar, 2011; Brunée et al., 2012; Ewing and Kysar, 2012; Goldberg and Lord,  
34 2012). A causal link might be easier to establish between emissions and adaptation costs (Farber,  
35 2007). Legal systems generally also require also some degree of causal foreseeability or directness  
36 (Mank, 2007; Kosolapova, 2011; van Dijk, 2011; Ewing and Kysar, 2012). Under both civil law and  
37 common law, emitters could argue that their contribution to GHG levels was too small and the  
38 harmful effects too indirect and diffuse to satisfy requirements of proximate cause or legal cause  
39 (Faure and Peeters, 2011; Kysar, 2011; van Dijk, 2011; Gerrard and Wannier, 2012).

40 Climate change claims might also be based on a theory of unjust enrichment, which does not  
41 necessarily require a tort (Kull, 1995; Birks, 2005). But legal systems do not attempt to remedy all  
42 forms of enrichment that might be considered unjust from an ethical perspective (Zimmermann,  
43 1995; American Law Institute, 2011; Laycock, 2012). In various legal systems, liability turns on  
44 whether benefits have been conferred without legal obligation or through a transaction that is  
45 insufficient to work a conclusive alteration in ownership (Zimmermann, 1995; American Law  
46 Institute, 2011; Laycock, 2012). Application of these principles to climate change is unclear.

47 As the preceding discussion has indicated, legal systems do not recognize liability whenever a  
48 positive or negative externality exists, but instead engage in line-drawing based on the type of

1 conduct creating the externality and the nature of the causal connection between an actor's conduct  
2 and the resulting gain or loss to another.

### 3 **3.3.7 Procedural justice**

4 Procedural justice requires that public decisions be taken in a fair way, independent of outcome. The  
5 core idea is that relevant actors are included or represented in the political process and that they  
6 have a fair say in the decision (Albin, 2001; Caney, 2005). Procedural justice is to be contrasted with  
7 distributive justice, which is concerned with the distribution of benefits and burdens in the outcome  
8 of a decision (Paavola et al., 2006; Paavola and Adger, 2006; Walker, 2012, p. 10).

#### 9 **3.3.7.1 The nature of procedural justice**

10 Accounts of procedural justice have at least three components.

11 The first concerns the types of agents who should be included. At the international level, it is  
12 assumed that the primary actors to be included are representatives of states. Some argue that  
13 representatives of civil society (such as members of NGOs or social movements) also have some  
14 right to be included. Others argue that different normative perspectives must be represented in the  
15 process (Caney, 2005; Dryzek, 2010; Stevenson and Dryzek, 2012a; b).

16 Second, accounts of procedural justice must specify and justify the normative principle that  
17 determines which particular actors are entitled to be included in a political process. One common  
18 view appeals to what has been termed the "all-affected principle" (Whelan, 1983) , which holds that  
19 all of those who are affected by a political process should be included in the process. More recent  
20 versions of this principle hold only that those whose vital interests are profoundly and involuntarily  
21 affected by a political processes should be included in it (Goodin, 2003; Held, 2004; Caney, 2005;  
22 Pogge, 2008). An alternative to the "all-affected" principle maintains that those who are legally  
23 bound by the decisions of a political body should be included in the body's processes (Karlsson,  
24 2008).

25 A third component concerns the nature of the rights to which participants are entitled. One  
26 perspective is that procedural justice requires simply that those affected are *informed* about the  
27 issues under consideration. A more substantive version of procedural justice holds that it requires  
28 more than information: all who are affected should be *consulted*. A third version holds that those  
29 affected are entitled to *participate* in the political process or at least to be *represented*. Procedural  
30 justice is thus associated with democratic decision-making, and in particular with an ideal of  
31 'deliberative democracy' (Dryzek, 2010).

#### 32 **3.3.7.2 Contexts for procedural justice**

33 **Levels.** Procedural justice can apply at different levels of governance, and the form it should take  
34 will vary with the context. Some have emphasized the importance of ensuring that international  
35 negotiations on climate change should take a multilateral form and include all affected agents.  
36 Some have argued that international negotiations should seek to embody democratic principles and  
37 are sympathetic to the vision of a 'cosmopolitan democracy' (Bäckstrand, 2011; Held and Hervey,  
38 2011). The precise form that procedural justice will take at these different levels, and the extent to  
39 which it can realize democratic ideals, will depend, in part, on what is feasible.

40 **Scope.** Since climate change is a global problem, some have argued that procedural justice requires  
41 international climate negotiations to be maximally inclusive (Bäckstrand, 2011; Held and Hervey,  
42 2011). Since climate change is also an intertemporal problem, some have proposed reforming  
43 existing political institutions and practices to make them more forward-looking, and to induce them  
44 to take into account the interests of future generations (Dobson, 1996; Goodin, 2003; O'Neill, 2007).



### 3.3.7.3 Justification

Procedural justice is valued for a number of distinct reasons. First, some hold it is the only way to make political decisions legitimate (Paavola et al., 2006; Paavola and Adger, 2006) because unless affected parties are included in the decision process they are not treated with respect (Schlosberg, 2007).

Second, it is argued that procedural justice increases compliance with the decisions made and thus contributes to the effectiveness of the policies selected.

A third view holds that just procedures are more likely than others to produce outcomes that are just according to some independent criterion. This makes them a case of what Rawls terms “imperfect procedural justice” (Rawls, 1971 section 14).

## 3.4 Values and wellbeing

The outcomes of a decision may be evaluated against various criteria or values. Any decision is likely to promote some values and damage others. To assess it properly, each of these values must be taken into account.

The relative importance of different values will vary with the circumstances. For example, in a developing country, special priority may need to be given to improving people’s material conditions such as their access to health care, whereas richer countries may have the freedom to devote more resources to environmental improvements.

The overall value of an outcome is determined by the aggregate of all the particular values it promotes or damages. Different values must therefore be weighed or balanced against each other. But some pairs of values differ so radically that they cannot be determinately weighed together. For instance, it may be impossible to weigh the value of preserving a traditional culture against the material income of the people whose culture it is, or the value of biodiversity against human wellbeing. When values cannot be determinately weighed, they are said to be ‘incommensurable’ (Chang, 1997). When a decision involves incommensurable values, arguably it may turn out that none of the options is determinately the best. In such a case, only the merits of the decision-making process (which were examined in section 3.2.7 ) can determine whether a decision is right.

Values may be classified into non-human and human values.

### 3.4.1 Non-human values

Nature provides great benefits to human beings, in ways that range from processing our waste to beautifying our surroundings, as well as in more intangible ways. Nature has intrinsic value to many people, over and above its instrumental value. It is often argued that nature also has value in its own right, besides its value to humanity.

Some philosophers claim that rational adult humans have a kind of unconditional moral worth – sometimes called “dignity” – that is not found elsewhere on earth (Kant, 1956). Other philosophers believe that worth can be found elsewhere (Dryzek, 1997). They typically start by noting that many human beings themselves lack rationality or subjectivity, yet still have worth. The very young and the very old, not to mention people with various kinds of physical and mental impairment, are among them. Why, then, deny worth to those animals that have a subjectivity and show emotional sophistication in their lives (Regan, 2004), and who are vehicles for pleasure, pain, suffering, joy and other experiences (Singer, 1993)?

An argument for recognizing value in plants as well as animals was proposed by Richard Routley (1973). Routley gives the name ‘human chauvinism’ to the view that humans are the sole possessors of intrinsic value. He asks us to imagine that the last man living on earth sets out to destroy every

1 living thing, animal or plant. Most people believe his actions would be wrong, but human chauvinists  
2 are unable to explain why. Human chauvinism appears to be simply a prejudice in favour of the  
3 human species (Routley and Routley, 1980). Some philosophers argue that there is value in the lives  
4 of all organisms, to the extent that they have the capacity to flourish or to languish (Taylor, 1986;  
5 Caney, 2005).

6 Other philosophers have argued that biological communities and holistic ecological entities also have  
7 value in their own right. Some have argued that there is more value in a species than in all of its  
8 individuals together, and still more value in an ecosystem (Rolston, 1988, 1999; compare discussion  
9 in ; Brennan and Lo, 2010 ch. 5)

10 If these claims about the value of nature are right, climate change may lead to a rapid, large-scale  
11 destruction of value.). The loss of environmental diversity, the extinction of plant and animal  
12 species, and the suffering of animal populations are possible consequences of climate change.

13 The human value of these harms is hard to measure; the non-human value is much more difficult if  
14 not impossible to measure. Non-human values cannot be measured by economic techniques, which  
15 pertain to human values (see Section 3.4 ). People are willing to pay for preserving features of  
16 nature even if they expect no benefit to themselves from them (Aldred, 1994). But when a good is  
17 not a benefit to people, there is no reason to think that an aggregate of people's willingnesses to pay  
18 for it is a measure of its value (Broome, 2009).

### 19 **3.4.2 Cultural and social values**

20 Human values divide into those that contribute to the good of a community as a whole and those  
21 that contribute to the good of humans as individuals. The former include cultural and social values;  
22 the latter constitute human wellbeing (we understand a person's wellbeing in this broad sense that  
23 includes anything that is good for a person.)

24 Climate change threatens damage to cultural artefacts and to cultures themselves. For example,  
25 some have claimed that damage is already being done to the culture of Arctic indigenous people  
26 (Ford et al., 2008). Cultural values and indigenous people are discussed in section 3.10.2

27 The degree of equality in a society is sometimes taken to be an example of a social value. Various  
28 measures of this value are available, including the Gini coefficient and the Atkinson measure (Gini,  
29 1912; Atkinson, 1970; for an assessment see Sen, 1973). Section 3.5 explains that the value of  
30 equality can alternatively be accounted for, not as a separate social value, but within the  
31 aggregation of individual people's wellbeing.

### 32 **3.4.3 Wellbeing and its aggregation**

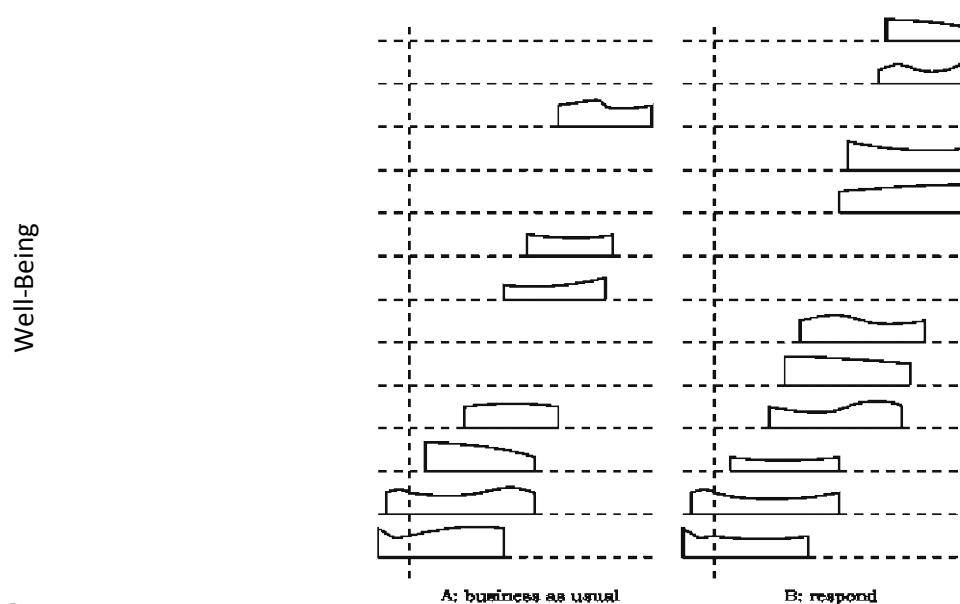
33 Human wellbeing is one important value that needs to be taken into account in decision-making.  
34 What constitutes a person's wellbeing? This question has been the subject of an extensive literature  
35 since ancient times.<sup>3</sup> One view is that a person's wellbeing is the satisfaction of her preferences.  
36 Another is that it consists in good feelings such as pleasure. A third that it consists in a number of  
37 the ordinary goods things of life, such as health, wealth, a long life, participating well in a good  
38 community, and so on. The 'capabilities approach' in economics (Sen, 1985) embodies this last view.  
39 It treats the good things of life as 'functionings' and 'capabilities' – things that a person does and  
40 things that she has a real opportunity of doing. The Human Development Index is intended to be an  
41 approximate measure of wellbeing understood this way (UNDP, 1990).

---

<sup>3</sup> For example: Aristotle, *Nicomachean Ethics*. Recent work includes: (Griffin, 1986; Sumner, 1996; Kraut, 2007)

1 We do not try to assess these differing views about the nature of wellbeing. Here we concentrate on  
 2 the *aggregation* of wellbeing: how does the wellbeing – whatever it is – of different individuals  
 3 together determine the value or goodness of a society as a whole?

4 Assume that each person has a level of wellbeing at each time she is alive, and call this her *temporal*  
 5 *wellbeing* at that time. Taking a society together, temporal wellbeing is distributed across times and  
 6 across the people in the population. When a choice is to be made, each of the options leads to a  
 7 particular distribution of temporal wellbeing. A stylized choice between two options is shown in  
 8 Figure 3.1.



9  
 10 **Figure 3.1.** Comparing two distributions of wellbeing: The diagram illustrates in stylized fashion the  
 11 choice between business as usual and responding to climate change. Each half of the diagram shows  
 12 the distribution that will result from one of these options. Time is measured horizontally. Each  
 13 horizontal pair of dotted lines displays the life and wellbeing of one particular person. If the person  
 14 lives at all in either option, the little graph on her line shows the time when her life begins and when it  
 15 ends, and the height of the graph shows her temporal wellbeing at each time she is alive. If the  
 16 person will not live at all in one of the options, there is no graph on her line for that option. A vertical  
 17 line in each half of the diagram marks the present. The distributions are arbitrarily drawn for the  
 18 purpose of illustrating some typical features of decisions about climate change.

19 The diagram makes the implicit assumption that each person's temporal wellbeing, at every time she  
 20 is alive, is measurable by a number. It assumes the measurement is on a ratio scale (a cardinal scale  
 21 in which significance is attached to the zero of wellbeing), which is intertemporally comparable.  
 22 Accounts of measuring wellbeing are available (e.g., see Drèze and Stern, 1987; Broome, 2004, pp.  
 23 78–103; Oswald and Wu, 2010)

24 We need to assess the value of distributions of wellbeing like this. This involves aggregating  
 25 temporal wellbeings across each distribution to arrive at an overall, social value for the distribution.  
 26 The diagram illustrates some of the special problems of aggregation that are raised by climate  
 27 change. In the option *respond*, people living in the further future have greater temporal wellbeing  
 28 and live longer lives than they do in *business as usual*, but *respond* requires some sacrifices of  
 29 temporal wellbeing in the near future. Another feature is that the choice between the options  
 30 affects the population of people who live in the future.

### 1 3.4.4 Lifetime wellbeing functions

2 Let us assume that each person's temporal wellbeings can be aggregated to determine a *lifetime*  
 3 *wellbeing* for the person, and that the social value of the distribution depends only on these lifetime  
 4 wellbeings. Technically, this is the assumption that each person's wellbeing is *separable*. It allows us  
 5 to split aggregation into two steps. First, we aggregate each person's temporal wellbeings across the  
 6 times in her life to determine her lifetime wellbeing. For this we need to specify *lifetime wellbeing*  
 7 *functions*, which express each person's lifetime wellbeing as a function of her temporal wellbeings.  
 8 Second, we aggregate lifetime wellbeings across people to determine the social value of the  
 9 distribution. For this we need to specify a social value function – often known as a *social welfare*  
 10 *function* – which expresses the social value of a distribution as a function of the people's lifetime  
 11 wellbeings.

12 It seems reasonable to assume that each person's lifetime wellbeing function has the same form.  
 13 This form is not much constrained by theory, and in the literature it has generally been left to  
 14 intuition. Many different forms have been proposed.

15 The most straightforward makes a person's lifetime wellbeing simply the total of her temporal  
 16 wellbeings at each time she is alive. If a person's wellbeing depended only on the state of her health,  
 17 this formula would be equivalent to *qalys* or *dalys* (quality-adjusted life years or disability-adjusted  
 18 life years), which are commonly used in the analysis of public health. They take a person's lifetime  
 19 wellbeing to be the total number of years she lives, adjusted for her health in each year.<sup>4</sup> Since  
 20 wellbeing actually does not depend on health only, *qalys* or *dalys* provide at best only a rough  
 21 approximation to a lifetime wellbeing function. If they are aggregated across people by simple  
 22 addition, this is to assume implicitly that a year of healthy life is equally as valuable to one person as  
 23 it is to every other. This may be an acceptable approximation for the broad evaluation of climate-  
 24 change impacts and policies, especially for evaluating their effects on health (Nord et al., 1999; but  
 25 see also Currie et al., 2008)

26 Other authors take lifetime wellbeing to depend on the 'shape' of a life. It is sometimes said that, for  
 27 a given total of temporal wellbeing, a life that improves over time is better than one that declines  
 28 (Velleman, 1991). This view is supported by the idea of consumption habit formation (see for  
 29 example Campbell and Cochrane (1999). An opposite view discounts later times, which means that,  
 30 for a given total of temporal wellbeing, a life that declines over time is better than one that improves  
 31 (Fuchs and Zeckhauser, 1987).

### 32 3.4.5 Social Welfare Functions

33 Some economists have claimed that interpersonal comparisons of wellbeing are impossible.<sup>5</sup> If that  
 34 is so, the wellbeings of different people are incommensurable and cannot be aggregated. This  
 35 sceptical view leads to the Paretian approach to valuation, which is considered in section 3.4.3 .

36 In this section we set it aside, and assume that temporal wellbeings are measured in a way that is  
 37 comparable across people.<sup>6</sup> This allows us to proceed to the second step of aggregation, which is to  
 38 aggregate different people's lifetime wellbeings through a social welfare function, to arrive at social  
 39 value or 'social welfare'.

---

<sup>4</sup> For *qalys*, see Sessi (2006, pp. 402–408) for *dalys*, Murray(1994).

<sup>5</sup> Examples are: Robbins (1937) Archibald (1959)Arrow (1963, p. 9). A survey and discussion of this sceptical view appears in Hammond (1993).

<sup>6</sup> Potential bases of interpersonal comparisons are examined in: Fleurbaey and Hammond, (2004); Sen,(1982, pp. 264–281); Elster and Roemer,(1993); Broome, (2004 section 5.3); Arrow, (1977).

1 We shall first consider social welfare functions under the simplifying but unrealistic assumption of a  
 2 constant population. We assume that the decisions that are to be made do not affect how many  
 3 people exist or which people exist: all the options contain the same people.

4 A theorem of Harsanyi's(1955) gives grounds for thinking that, for constant population, the social  
 5 welfare function is *additively separable* between people. This means it has the form:

6 **Equation 3.1.** 
$$V = v_1(w_1) + v_2(w_2) + \dots + v_J(w_J).$$

7 Here  $w_i$  is person  $i$ 's lifetime wellbeing. This formula says that each person's wellbeing can be  
 8 assigned a value  $v_i(w_i)$ , and all these values – one for each person – are added up to determine the  
 9 social value of the distribution.

10 The proof of Harsanyi's Theorem assumes that the social welfare function is defined, not just on  
 11 distributions of wellbeing like the ones illustrated in Figure 3.1, but on uncertain prospects of these  
 12 distributions. It assumes that the function satisfies the axioms of expected utility theory (see Chapter  
 13 2). It also assumes that it is Paretian: if one prospect is better for someone than another, and worse  
 14 for no one, then it is has greater social welfare. These assumptions are plausible, but they can be  
 15 challenged (Diamond, 1967; Broome, 2004 ch. 6-11; Fleurbaey, 2010). So, although the additively  
 16 separable form is commonly assumed in cost-benefit analysis, it is not entirely secure. In particular,  
 17 this form makes it impossible to give any value to equality except indirectly through prioritarianism,  
 18 which was introduced in section 3.2.2 and is defined below. The value of inequality cannot be given  
 19 by the Gini coefficient, for example, since this measure is not additively separable (Sen, 1973).

20 It is often assumed that the functions  $v_i()$  all have the same form, which means that each person's  
 21 wellbeing is valued in the same way. Alternatively, the wellbeing of people who live later is  
 22 sometimes discounted relative to the wellbeing of people who live earlier; this implies that the  
 23 functional form of  $v_i()$  varies according to the date when people live. Discounting of later wellbeing is  
 24 often called *pure* discounting. It is discussed in section 3.5

25 Within this additively separable form, different ethical theories imply different social welfare  
 26 functions. *Utilitarianism* values only the total of people's wellbeing. Its social welfare function is

27 **Equation 3.2.** 
$$V = w_1 + w_2 + \dots + w_J$$

28 Utilitarianism gives no value to equality in the distribution of wellbeing: a given total of wellbeing  
 29 has the same value however unequally it is distributed among the people.

30 *Prioritarianism* has the social welfare function

31 **Equation 3.3.** 
$$V = v(w_1) + v(w_2) + \dots + v(w_J)$$

32 where the function  $v()$  is *increasing* and *concave*. This means that the graph of  $v()$  has an upward  
 33 slope but a downward curvature. (Section 3.4.2 explains that a person's wellbeing  $w_i$  is commonly  
 34 assumed to be a strictly concave function of her consumption, but this is a different point.) A  
 35 prioritarian function values each person's wellbeing in the same way. However, improving a person's  
 36 wellbeing contributes more to social welfare if the person is badly off than if she is well off. The  
 37 slogan of prioritarianism is 'priority to the worse off'. It indirectly gives value to equality in the  
 38 distribution of wellbeing: it implies that a given total of wellbeing is more valuable the more equally  
 39 it is distributed (Sen, 1973; Weirich, 1983; Parfit, 1997).

40 A *maximin* social welfare function, which was inspired by the writing of Rawls (1971), takes the value  
 41 of a distribution to be given simply by the wellbeing of the worst-off person (for example  
 42 Phelps,(1973); Boadway & Jacquet, (2008); Hammond, (1976)). This is an extreme sort of  
 43 prioritarianism. But the maximin social welfare function is not additively separable, so it is not  
 44 consistent with Harsanyi's theorem.

### 1 3.4.6 Valuing population

2 Next we evaluate distributions that do not necessarily have the same population. Climate change  
3 can be expected to have a major effect on the world's human population. There is a small chance  
4 that severe climate change will lead to a catastrophic collapse of the population (Weitzman, 2009),  
5 and even to the extinction of human beings. Valuations of the impact of climate change and of  
6 policies to mitigate climate change therefore need to take changes in population into account.

7 The utilitarian and prioritarian social welfare functions for a fixed population may be extended in a  
8 variety of ways to a variable population. For example, the utilitarian function may be extended to  
9 *average utilitarianism* (Hurka, 1982), whose social welfare function is the average of people's  
10 wellbeing. Policy-making often aims to promote per capita wellbeing, which is to adopt average  
11 utilitarianism (Hardin, 1968). This goal tends to favour anti-natalist policies, aimed at limiting  
12 population.

13 The utilitarian function may alternatively be extended to *total utilitarianism*, whose social welfare  
14 function is the total of people's wellbeing (Sidgwick, 1907, pp. 414–416). It may also be extended to  
15 *critical-level utilitarianism*, whose social welfare function is the total of the amount by which each  
16 person's wellbeing exceeds some fixed critical level. It is

17 **Equation 3.4.** 
$$V = (w_1 - c) + (w_2 - c) + \dots + (w_J - c)$$

18 where  $c$  is the critical level (Broome, 2004; Blackorby et al., 2005 ch. 10).

19 Total utilitarianism is critical-level utilitarianism with the critical level set to zero. Its meaning is  
20 indeterminate until it is settled which level of lifetime wellbeing is counted as zero. The zero is  
21 sometimes set at the level of a life that has no good or bad experiences – that is lived in a coma  
22 throughout, for instance (Arrhenius, 2011 section 2.2.3 and 2.2.4). Since people on average lead  
23 better lives than this, total utilitarianism tends to be less anti-natalist than average utilitarianism.  
24 However, it does not necessarily favour increasing population. Each new person damages the  
25 wellbeing of many existing people, through her emissions of greenhouse gas and the demands she  
26 makes on Earth's other limited resources. This counts against creating new people, according to total  
27 utilitarianism.

28 Each of the existing ethical theories about the value of population has intuitively unattractive  
29 implications (Parfit, 1986 part 4). Average utilitarianism is subject to particularly severe objections.  
30 Arrhenius (2011) crystallizes the problems of population ethics in the form of impossibility theorems.  
31 So far no consensus has emerged about the value of population.

## 32 3.5 Aggregation of costs and benefits

33 Practical valuation in economics – which is required in cost-benefit analysis, intertemporal  
34 optimization using integrated assessment models (e.g., Stern, 2007; Nordhaus, 2008) and other  
35 applications – may be founded on the idea of a social welfare function, which was introduced in  
36 section 3.3. This basis of valuation is considered in sections 3.4.1 and 3.4.2. An alternative, Paretian,  
37 basis is considered in section 3.4.3.

### 38 3.5.1 Aggregation at a time

39 If practical valuation is to be based on a social welfare function, some strong assumptions must be  
40 made about the form of the function. Most often in practice, a distribution of wellbeing is  
41 aggregated in two steps. First temporal wellbeing is aggregated across people at each time, to  
42 determine a social value for each time. Then these values are aggregated across times.<sup>7</sup> This implies

---

<sup>7</sup> An exception is Murphy and Topel, (2006)

1 that times are separable in the social welfare function. Combined with the assumption made in  
 2 section 3.3 that each person's wellbeing is weakly separable, it has the very strong consequence  
 3 that the social welfare function is additively separable throughout (Gorman, 1968). Granted an  
 4 appropriate assumption of symmetry between different people and times, it leads to the social  
 5 welfare function:

6 **Equation 3.5.** 
$$V = \delta^1 [v(w_1^1) + v(w_2^1) + \dots + v(w_i^1)] + \delta^2 [v(w_1^2) + v(w_2^2) + \dots + v(w_i^2)]$$
  
 7 
$$+ \dots + \delta^T [v(w_1^T) + v(w_2^T) + \dots + v(w_i^T)]$$

8 where  $w_i^t$  is the temporal wellbeing of person  $i$  at time  $t$ . Each bracket shows social value at a  
 9 particular time  $t$ . The function  $v()$  shows the value of temporal wellbeing: how much a person's  
 10 temporal wellbeing at a time contributes to social value at that time.  $\delta^t$  is a *pure* discount factor,  
 11 which discounts social value at the time  $t$ .

12 This formula for value has unsatisfactory consequences. If the function  $v()$  is strictly concave, it  
 13 expresses prioritarianism for temporal wellbeings, which gives an indirect value to equality among  
 14 people at each time. But the formula cannot give value to lifetime equality. If, say, everyone's  
 15 lifetime wellbeing is the same, but each person's temporal wellbeing increases during her life, this  
 16 formula will account the society as unequal. Moreover, it is inconsistent with average utilitarianism,  
 17 or with valuing per capita temporal wellbeing at any time, whereas per capita wellbeing is a common  
 18 object of policy. These consequences arise from the assumption that times are separable in the  
 19 social welfare function. But this assumption is hard to avoid in practical evaluation.

20 Practical decision-making requires some alternative policies or actions to be assessed as better or  
 21 worse than others; it therefore needs an assessment of differences in value rather than absolute  
 22 values. We may treat one of the alternatives as a standard of comparison – for instance, the status  
 23 quo or business as usual – and assess the value of other alternatives relative to this standard.  
 24 Relative to the standard, each option will have costs and benefits. Their values need to be measured  
 25 and aggregated together. Costs and benefits are such things as an increase or decrease in the  
 26 consumptions of particular commodities by the particular individuals, external harms such as  
 27 pollution and damage to health caused by climate change, public goods and bads such as  
 28 environmental damage, and so on.

### 29 **3.5.2 Monetary values and cost-benefit analysis**

30 The first step in a practical economic valuation is to assign a *monetary value* to the non-monetary  
 31 costs and benefits that come to each person at each time. Whether a change is a cost or a benefit,  
 32 two different monetary values can be assigned to it: the equivalent variation and the compensating  
 33 variation. The equivalent variation is the amount of money that would have the same effect on the  
 34 person's temporal wellbeing as the change itself. The *compensating variation* is the amount of  
 35 money that would compensate the person for the change. For a benefit, the compensating variation  
 36 is the person's *willingness to pay* for the change; for a cost, it is her willingness to accept  
 37 compensation for it. If a change is marginal, the compensating and equivalent variations will be  
 38 equal. If a marginal change is an increase or decrease in the person's consumption of a marketed  
 39 commodity, consumer theory shows its equivalent and marginal variations will both be equal to the  
 40 price of the commodity.

41 Monetary values may be estimated by various methods. If markets are efficient and undistorted, the  
 42 monetary value of marketed commodities is given by their market prices. For non-marketed goods,  
 43 surrogates can sometimes be found among market prices. For example, a monetary value can be  
 44 attached to life saving on the basis of the wage premium that is paid for dangerous jobs that expose  
 45 people to a risk of death (Thaler and Rosen, 1976). Alternatively, valuations can be based on surveys  
 46 that ask people what they would be willing to pay for a benefit or be willing to accept as

1 compensation for a loss. These are *contingent valuation methods*. They are subject to controversy  
2 (Arrow et al., 1993; Hanemann, 1994).

3 For a marginal change, the monetary value of a change for a person is the amount of money that  
4 would have the same effect on the person's wellbeing as the change itself. So once the monetary  
5 value is established, the effect of the change on the person's wellbeing can be derived. It is the  
6 monetary value multiplied by the rate at which money contributes to her wellbeing. This latter is the  
7 *marginal utility of money* to the person. ('Utility' in this context refers to wellbeing.) The marginal  
8 utility of money is an empirical feature of the person. It is commonly assumed to diminish with  
9 increasing income (Marshall, 1890; Dalton, 1920; Pigou, 1932, p. 89; Atkinson, 1970). That is to say, a  
10 person's wellbeing is generally taken to be a strictly concave function of her income or of her  
11 aggregate consumption.

12 The effects of the change of each person's wellbeing at each time must next be aggregated across  
13 people to determine the effect on social value at that time. Equation 3.5 shows what is required.  
14 Social value is the sum of the values of each person's wellbeing. Each person's wellbeing contributes  
15 to social value through the value function  $v()$ . The change in wellbeing must therefore be multiplied  
16 by the *marginal value of wellbeing*, or the *marginal value of utility*, which is the first derivative of this  
17 function. The marginal value of wellbeing is an ethical parameter. According to utilitarianism, it is  
18 constant and the same for everyone. According to prioritarianism, it diminishes with increasing  
19 wellbeing.

20 In sum, the effect of a change on social value at a time is found by taking the monetary value of the  
21 change to each person, weighted appropriately, and adding up these weighted amounts. The  
22 weights – often called 'distributional weights' – are the marginal utility of money multiplied by the  
23 marginal value of utility: an empirical factor multiplied by an ethical factor. Both utilitarianism and  
24 prioritarianism imply that the better off a person is, the lower the weight that should be attached to  
25 her monetary values.

26 Much practical cost-benefit analysis values costs and benefits according to monetary values, added  
27 up without any weighting factor. This is implicitly to assume that the weighting factor is the same for  
28 each person. It is a particularly egregious error in cost-benefit analysis concerned with climate  
29 change, which often needs to take into account the extremes of wealth between rich and poor  
30 countries. An important example was described in the Second Assessment Report of the IPCC (1995,  
31 pp. 196–197), where it considered the value of human life. The Report showed that the effect of  
32 ignoring weighting factors would be to assign perhaps twenty times more value to an American life  
33 than to an Indian life. However, even within a developing country, weighting can make a difference.  
34 Drèze (1998) examines reducing pollution in Delhi (India) and contrasts the relatively rich New Delhi  
35 with the poorer Old Delhi. If the criterion is reducing pollution for the greatest number of people  
36 the focus will be on projects in Old Delhi; on the basis of unweighted net benefits, the focus will be  
37 on New Delhi.

---

### 39 **Box 3.1.** Value of life

40 Climate change may shorten many people's lives, and mitigating climate change may save many  
41 people's lives. Lives must therefore be included in any cost-benefit analysis that is concerned with  
42 climate change. CBA needs to set a quantitative value on the harm done a person when her life is  
43 shortened, or, equivalently, on the good done her when her life is extended.

44 This task has been approached in the literature from two different directions. One approach is based  
45 on the length of the period of life that the person gains or loses, adjusted for the quality of her life  
46 during that period. This gives a measure of the value of life known as the 'quality-adjusted life year'  
47 or qaly (Sassi, 2006, pp. 402–408). Qalys are widely used to value lives in health economics and in



1 public health. The World Health Organization uses the ‘disability-adjusted life years’ or daly, which is  
2 similar (Murray, 1994).

3 The other approach values the extension of a person’s life on the basis of what she would be willing  
4 to pay for it. In practice, this figure is usually derived from what she would be willing to pay for an  
5 increased chance of having an extended life. Willingness to pay measures of the value of life are  
6 widely used in environmental economics (E.g. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 2010 Appendix  
7 B)

8 The main differences between these approaches are:

9 1. Since willingness to pay is measured in money, it is immediately comparable with other values  
10 measured in money. Qalys need to be assigned a money value to make them comparable (Mason et  
11 al., 2009).

12 2. The use of qalys implies a theoretical assumption about the value of extending a life – that it is  
13 proportional to the length of the extension, adjusted for quality – whereas willingness to pay  
14 methods generally leave it entirely to the individual to set a value on extending her own life  
15 (Broome, 1994).

16 3. Implicit in each measure is a different basis for interpersonal comparisons of value. When qalys  
17 are additively aggregated across people, the implicit assumption is that a year of healthy life has the  
18 same value for each person. When willingness to pay is aggregated across people by addition  
19 (without distributional weights), that is implicitly to assume that a dollar has the same value for each  
20 person. Neither assumption is accurate, but for comparisons involving very rich countries and very  
21 poor ones, the former is more plausible.

22 The two approaches can converge. The text explains that distributional weights should be applied to  
23 monetary values before they are aggregated, and this is true of willingnesses to pay for extending  
24 life. If appropriate weights are applied, willingness to pay becomes more nearly proportional to  
25 qalys. Indeed, if we adopt the assumption that a qaly has the same value for each person, it gives us  
26 a basis for calculating distributional weights (Somanathan, 2006). For example, suppose willingness  
27 to pay for a thirty-year extension to healthy life in the US is \$5,000,000, and in India it is \$250,000.  
28 Then \$1 to an Indian has the same value as \$20 to an American.

29 It is sometimes assumed that cost-benefit analysis is conducted against the background of efficient  
30 markets and an optimal redistributive taxation system, so that the distribution of income can be  
31 assumed to be ideal from the society’s point of view. This is not an acceptable assumption for most  
32 projects aimed at climate change. In particular credit and risk-sharing markets are imperfect at the  
33 world level, global coordination is limited by agency problems, and there is no supra-national tax  
34 authority to reduce worldwide inequalities. Furthermore, intergenerational transfers are difficult  
35 and the mixed history of foreign aid suggests international transfers are also difficult. In any case,  
36 the power of taxation to redistribute income is limited by the fact that all practical taxation  
37 inevitably creates inefficiency (Mirrlees, 1971). Even optimal taxation would therefore not remove  
38 the need for distributional weights.

39 The need for these weights makes valuation more complicated in practice. The data available for  
40 costs and benefits is generally aggregated across people, rather than separated for particular  
41 individuals. This means that weights cannot be applied directly to individuals’ costs and benefits, as  
42 they ideally should be. This difficulty can be overcome by applying suitably calculated weights to the  
43 prices of commodities, calculated on the basis of income distribution of each commodity’s  
44 consumers.<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> The method is presented in Drèze and Stern, (1987, pp. 909–989). Applications of distributional weights to climate change appear in Azar and Sterner, (1996); and Fankhauser, Tol, and Pearce,(1997).

### 1 3.5.3 The Paretian approach

2 The Paretian approach to valuation is motivated by the assumption that the wellbeings of different  
3 people cannot be compared, so no social welfare function exists. It does not require distributional  
4 weights.

5 The *Pareto criterion* tells us that one of the options in a decision problem is better than another if it  
6 is better for someone and at least as good for everyone (Arrow et al., 2002, p. 42). It is  
7 uncontroversial, but it does not yield a complete ordering of options – it does not rank all options. It  
8 provides only a sufficient condition for betterness, and it can rarely be applied directly in practical  
9 decision-making. Nevertheless, it does have one important implication for the economics of climate  
10 change. Since greenhouse gas creates an externality, it causes the world economy to be inefficient in  
11 a Pareto sense. This means it is technically possible to eliminate the externality in a way that is  
12 better for some people and at least as good for everyone. No sacrifice is required from anyone to  
13 eliminate the externality (Foley, 2009; Rezai et al., 2011). This point is often forgotten in  
14 international negotiations.

15 An alternative criterion is variously known as the *potential Pareto criterion*, the *compensation test* or  
16 the *Kaldor-Hicks criterion* (Hicks, 1939; Kaldor, 1939). Compare two options *A* and *B*. Suppose it  
17 would be possible, starting from *A* and simply by redistributing income or wealth among the people,  
18 to reach a state that is better than *B* according to the Pareto criterion. Then the potential Pareto  
19 criterion says that *A* is better than *B*. Imagine the economy moves from *B* to *A*. If the gainers from  
20 this move could fully compensate the losers in such a way that some people are made better off by  
21 the move and no one is made worse off, then *A* is better than *B* according to the potential Pareto  
22 criterion. This is so whether or not the compensation is actually paid.

23 The potential Pareto criterion is sometimes held to offer a basis for cost-benefit analysis, if benefits  
24 and costs are measured according to their compensating variations (CVs) and aggregated without  
25 any distributional weights. If the economy moves from *B* to *A*, gainers from the move have positive  
26 CVs and losers negative ones. If benefits exceed costs measured by CVs, the sum of all CVs is  
27 positive. This is held to show that the gainers could fully compensate the losers, so that *A* is better  
28 than *B* according to the potential Pareto criterion. But this Paretian basis for cost-benefit analysis is  
29 hard to justify, for the following reasons.<sup>9</sup>

30 First, a positive sum of CVs does not guarantee that the potential Pareto criterion is satisfied – that  
31 the gainers could fully compensate the losers. By definition, CVs are calculated at the prices  
32 prevailing after the move from *A* to *B* is made. If compensation was then actually paid, prices would  
33 change, and some people might consequently end up worse off (Boadway, 1982).

34 Second, for some pairs of options *A* and *B*, the potential Pareto criterion implies both that *A* is  
35 strictly better than *B* and that *B* is strictly better than *A* (De Scitovszky, 1941). This is a contradiction.  
36 It follows by *reductio ad absurdum* that the potential Pareto condition is false. A fix for this problem  
37 is to amend the criterion by specifying that it applies only to cases where the contradiction does not  
38 arise. The result is the so called *reversal criterion*, which says that *A* is better than *B* if, first, it is  
39 better according to the potential Pareto criterion and, second, *B* is not better than *A* according to the  
40 potential Pareto criterion (De Scitovszky, 1941).

41 However, third, for some triples of options *A*, *B* and *C*, the reversal criterion implies that *A* is better  
42 than *B*, *B* better than *C* and *C* better than *A* (Gorman, 1955). This cannot be true, so it follows by  
43 *reductio ad absurdum* that this reversal criterion is also false.

44 Fourth, the potential Pareto criterion has some incredible implications. Suppose a rich country  
45 proposes to emit greenhouse gas that would harm people around the world. Suppose it is willing to

---

<sup>9</sup> The difficulties are reviewed in Blackorby and Donaldson, (1990).

1 pay so much compensation to each victim that each would be willing to accept the harm in return  
 2 for the compensation. Then the potential Pareto criterion implies that it would be better for the rich  
 3 country to make this emission and cause the harm, rather than refrain from doing so, *even if it does*  
 4 *not actually pay any compensation*. This is not credible.

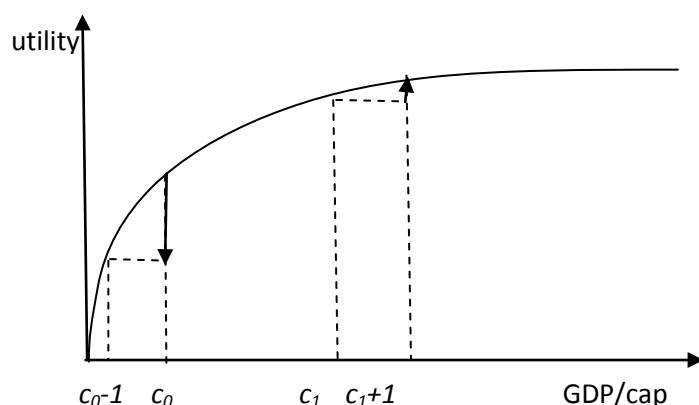
### 5 3.6 Discounting future goods

6 Discounting allows economic costs and benefits incurred at different points in time to be compared.  
 7 The relative valuation of economic and environmental assets with respect to time is crucial to  
 8 decisions on how much sacrifice should be done today for the benefit of future generations. If one  
 9 places little value on future changes in the availability of these assets (i.e., if one uses a large  
 10 discount rate in CBA), the undertaking of actions and policies that involve current costs and future  
 11 benefits will be difficult to justify using CBA. People do care when benefits and cost take place. The  
 12 discount rate tells us how much one should do for the future. In climate change decisions, the choice  
 13 of discount rates heavily affects the net present value of alternative policies.

14 This section discusses the literature on discounting. The discount rate may be viewed from a  
 15 normative and from a positive perspective. The normative perspective involves determining what  
 16 discount rate should be used for making long term decisions with regard to climate. The positive  
 17 perspective focuses on how individuals and markets actually make intertemporal decisions, as  
 18 revealed by the market interest rate. Both approaches can be relevant, depending on the  
 19 application.

20 In CBA, in order to make things comparable across long periods of time, one values consumption  
 21 changes in the future by equivalent changes in consumption today. The discount rate associated to  
 22 this transformation corresponds to the rate of increase in the value of the corresponding asset over  
 23 time. Different discount rates should be used for different assets (Malinvaud, 1953; Guesnerie, 2004;  
 24 Sterner and Persson, 2008). For example, due to the anticipated increased relative scarcity of  
 25 environmental assets, Gollier (2010) recommends using a 3% rate to discount economic impacts, but  
 26 a much smaller 1% rate to discount environmental impacts.

27 The incorporation of the intergenerational equity objective has challenged the traditional CBA  
 28 approach for the evaluation of climate change policies. CBA practitioners and evaluators must use  
 29 discount rates that are consistent with the pre-specified social welfare function (SWF) that  
 30 represents the Society's intergenerational values. To make this link clear, consider the  
 31 representative bundle of commodities as a single aggregate good whose metrics is the GDP per  
 32 capita in this homogeneous community. Let  $c_t$  denote the GDP/cap at date  $t$ . It yields a utility  $u(c_t)$   
 33 for people living at that time. It is generally assumed that  $u$  is increasing (more consumption is  
 34 better) and concave (the marginal utility of consumption is decreasing), as represented in the  
 35 following graph.



36  
 37 **Figure 3.2.** Transfer of one unit of consumption from present (0) to future (1)

1 Suppose then one expects future consumption  $c_1$  to be larger than current consumption  $c_0$ , and  
 2 consider an action that transfers one unit of consumption to the future. Figure 3.2 shows that this  
 3 would reduce the intertemporal welfare, because it has a larger negative impact on current utility  
 4 than a positive impact on future utility. This “wealth effect” comes from the combination of the two  
 5 assumptions: (1) one is currently relatively poor and getting richer, and (2) poorer people have a  
 6 larger marginal utility of consumption. This latter assumption implies that one is collectively averse  
 7 to inequalities. This aversion to inequality implies that, in a growing economy, one will value more  
 8 immediate increases in consumption than future increases in consumption. One will accept to invest  
 9 for the future in spite of the increased intergenerational inequality that it generates only if the  
 10 return of that investment is large enough to compensate for this welfare loss. The trade-off  
 11 between consumption today and consumption in the future is the main economic justification of  
 12 discounting.

13 Assuming a standard constant elasticity in consumption utility function (e.g.,  $u(c)=c^{1-\eta}/(1-\eta)$ ), this  
 14 wealth effect is quantified in the Ramsey formula for the rate  $\rho_t$  to discount a sure increase in  
 15 consumption in  $t$  years (Ramsey, 1928):

16 **Equation 3.6.** 
$$\rho_t = \delta + \eta g_t$$

17  $\delta$  is the rate at which the flow of future wellbeings is discounted. It is an ethical parameter that  
 18 determines the relative weight of future generations in the welfare function.  $g_t$  is the annual growth  
 19 rate of consumption anticipated until date  $t$ , and  $\eta$  is relative inequality aversion. The larger the  
 20 economic growth rate  $g_t$  or the aversion  $\eta$  to inequality, the larger the discount rate  $\rho_t$ . The growth  
 21 rate  $g_t$  is an empirical variable that represents our collective beliefs on economic growth, whereas  
 22 the aversion  $\eta$  to inequality is a parameter that combines collective ethical attitudes (embedded in  
 23 function  $v$ ) and individual preferences (embedded in function  $w$ ) contained in the utility function  
 24  $u=v(w(c))$ . In Box 3.2, we discuss plausible values for  $\eta$ .

25 The Ramsey formula assumes that the objective is to maximize the discounted total of utility  
 26 (understood as wellbeing) over time. This is implicitly a version of utilitarianism. A corresponding  
 27 prioritarian objective would be the discounted total of the \*value\* of wellbeing, taken to be a  
 28 strictly concave transform of wellbeing. The Ramsey formula, and all the argument of this section,  
 29 can be made consistent with prioritarianism by reinterpreting utility,  $u$ , as the value of wellbeing.

30 There is no consensus on the pure discount rate  $\delta$  (Frederick et al., 2002). In the macroeconomic  
 31 literature and in finance, a rate around 2% is often suggested (Skinner, 1989; Moore and Viscusi,  
 32 1990). Many authors have argued for a rate of zero (Ramsey, 1928, p. 543; Pigou, 1932, pp. 24–30;  
 33 Harrod, 1949, p. 40; Parfit, 1986, pp. 480–486; Cowen, 1992; Broome, 2004, pp. 68–76; Stern, 2008,  
 34 p. 35). Their argument is largely intuitive: it is simply implausible that people’s wellbeing can be less  
 35 valuable just because it occurs later in time. Cowen (1992) points that discounting violates the  
 36 Pareto principle for a person who might live either at one time or at a later time. Some have argued  
 37 for a positive rate (Dasgupta and Heal, 1980; Arrow, 1999). One argument is that it places an  
 38 extremely heavy moral burden on the current generation (Dasgupta, 2007).

39

---

40 **Box 3.2.** Plausible values for collective inequality aversion

41 Consider the following thought experiment. A country has two equally populated social groups. The  
 42 wealthy group consumes twice as many goods and services as the poor group. Contemplate an  
 43 economic policy whose aim is to increase consumption by 1% of every person in the poor group.  
 44 Because of the inherent inefficiencies of the tax system, this implies a reduction of consumption for  
 45 every wealthy person by  $x\%$ . If one is neutral to inequalities, one would not accept this policy if  $x$  is  
 46 larger than 1. Inequality aversion justifies accepting some productive inefficiency, so that an  $x$  larger  
 47 than 1 may be allowed. What is the maximum value of  $x$  that one would accept to implement the

1 policy? Answering this question tells us something about inequality aversion, with a large  $x$  being  
 2 associated with a larger  $\eta$ . A simple marginalist argument yields  $\eta = \ln x / \ln 2$  (Gollier, 2012). If one is  
 3 collectively ready to sacrifice as much as  $x=2$  units of consumption from the rich to provide one unit  
 4 of consumption to the poor, this is compatible with an inequality aversion index  $\eta=1$ . An  $x$  of 4 or 8  
 5 would correspond to an index of inequality aversion of 2 and 3, respectively.

6 Different authors have taken different positions on the values of  $\delta$ ,  $\eta$ , and  $g$ , yielding different  
 7 recommendation for the discount rate  $\rho$ . We summarize them in Table 3-1.

8  
 9 **Table 3.1:** Calibration of the discount rate based on the Ramsey rule (Eqn. 3.6)

Reference	$\delta$	$\eta$	$g$	Implied discount rate
Weitzman (2007)	2%	2	2%	6%
Nordhaus (2008)	1%	2	2%	5%
Stern (2007) <sup>10</sup>	0.1%	1	1.3%	1.4%
UK: Green Book (2003)	1.5%	1	2%	3.5%*
US: OMB (2003)				7%
France: Rapport Lebègue (2005)	0%	2	2%	4%*

10 \*Decreasing with the time horizon.

11 In Table 3.1, the Ramsey formula can be seen to yield a wide range of discount rates (1.4-7%) with a  
 12 median of 4-5%. An alternative method to measure the efficient discount rate is based on a simple  
 13 arbitrage argument. Rather than reducing consumption to finance additional investments, one can  
 14 reallocate the productive capital of the economy in favour of these new projects. Because the  
 15 wellbeing of current generations would be unaffected by this reallocation, such safe investments  
 16 would be socially desirable if they raise the wellbeing of future generations. Obviously, this is the  
 17 case if and only if their socioeconomic return exceeds the return of the risk-free capital of the  
 18 economy, which is the equilibrium interest rate in a frictionless economy. Thus, the Ramsey formula  
 19 should also be a predictor of the interest rate in the economy. However, the observed real interest  
 20 rates in most developed countries over the last century have been much smaller than 4%, as shown  
 21 in Table 3-2. Equity returns are documented in this table just for the sake of comparison, since this  
 22 class of assets is risky so that their average return contains a risk premium (see Chapter 2). For our  
 23 purpose, it would be most useful to estimate the real return of safe assets with maturities  
 24 corresponding to the time horizons of investments linked to mitigating climate change. Bills have a  
 25 maturity of less than 1 year, whereas the maturity of bonds used to build Table 3-2 is normalized to  
 26 10 years.

27 **Table 3.2:** Real return of financial assets

	Bills		Bonds		Equity	
	1900-2006	1971-2006	1900-2006	1971-2006	1900-2006	1971-2006
Australia	0.6%	2.5%	1.3%	2.8%	7.8%	6.3%
Canada	1.6%	2.7%	2.0%	4.5%	6.3%	5.8%
Denmark	2.3%	3.5%	3.0%	7.0%	5.4%	9.0%
France	-2.9%	1.2%	-0.3%	6.6%	3.7%	7.8%
Italy	-3.8%	-0.3%	-1.8%	2.8%	2.6%	3.0%

<sup>10</sup> Stern(2007) does not use the marginalist approach that forms the basis of the discount rate. Rather, he relies on a SWF with the corresponding parameter.

	Bills		Bonds		Equity	
	1900-2006	1971-2006	1900-2006	1971-2006	1900-2006	1971-2006
Japan	-2.0%	0.4%	-1.3%	3.9%	4.5%	5.0%
Netherland	0.7%	1.8%	1.3%	3.9%	5.4%	8.5%
United Kingdom	1.0%	1.9%	1.3%	3.9%	5.6%	7.1%
Sweden	1.9%	2.4%	2.4%	4.2%	7.9%	11.0%
Switzerland	0.8%	0.4%	2.1%	2.8%	5.3%	6.1%
USA	1.0%	1.3%	1.9%	4.0%	6.6%	6.6%

Sources: Dimson, Marsh and Staunton (2002) and Gollier (2012)

The discrepancy between the prediction of interest rates from the Ramsey rule and observed interest rate is the risk-free rate puzzle (Weil, 1989). The puzzle comes from the inability of the theory under certainty to explain why people saved so much in the 20th century in spite of the low interest rates. The recent literature on discounting has tried to solve this puzzle by taking into account the uncertainty surrounding economic growth. Prudent agents should care more about the future if the future is more uncertain, in line with the concept of sustainable development. Under reasonable parameter values, Gollier (2008) shows that this precautionary effect reduces the discount rate by 1% for short time horizons and up to 3% for the distant future. Weitzman presented a calibration yielding a heavy tail for scenarios where GDP/cap tends to zero, yielding a negative discount rate (Weitzman, 2007 b). This result heavily relies on the controversial assumption that marginal utility tends to infinity when consumption tends to zero. More generally, if we accept the idea that marginal utility tends to infinity when consumption tends to zero, it is simple to justify a very low discount rate (potentially negative) for the distant future on the basis of facing a catastrophic scenario of human extinction with a small probability.

Due to differences in time and equity preferences, different countries may use different discount rates when credit and risk-sharing markets are incomplete, since they may also face differing levels of development and expectations about the growth of their economy. For example, using the Ramsey rule for recent high economic growth rates in China would yield a discount rate above 15% per year, whereas using it for some shrinking economies would generate a negative discount rate. This is another source of international disagreement about the strength of the mitigation effort. The global discount rate to be used to evaluate global actions will then depend upon how costs and benefits are allocated across countries. The discount rate described here should be used to discount risk-free costs and benefits.

### 3.7 Economics, rights and duties

This section examines linkages between economic theory and different types of ethical reasoning. It lays a foundation for the discussion of equity and sustainable development in Chapter 4, and explains ethical and economic underpinnings for international agreements in Chapter 13 and climate change financing (Chapter 16).

#### 3.7.1 Economic efficiency, equity and transfers

Economic theory generally assumes that considerations of equity can be separated from those of economic efficiency. Market outcomes corrected for externalities can achieve the efficient allocation of resources. Independently, the desired distribution of wealth or net costs can be achieved by way of transfers between individuals or nations (e.g. via taxes or tradable emissions

1 permits), in line with principles of compensatory and distributive justice. The issue of *who* should  
2 bear the costs can therefore be separated from *where* mitigation takes place.

3 Conceptually, climate change mitigation among countries translates to determining emissions  
4 entitlements according to chosen equity principles, and then trading in entitlements in markets.  
5 Countries that use less than the amount of emissions they are entitled to receive a financial transfer,  
6 and countries that exceed their entitlements pay.

7 Equalizing the marginal cost of abatement with the marginal damage from climate change in turn is  
8 the fundamental condition for an economically efficient mitigation (Pigou, 1920). A precondition for  
9 achieving a given mitigation outcome at overall least cost is that the marginal cost of emissions  
10 reductions is equal across all emissions sources. This can be achieved if emissions entitlements are  
11 traded in undistorted markets, taking into account existing taxes and distortions (Babiker et al.,  
12 2002).

13 Trading of entitlements between nations have been regarded as a core element to achieve equitable  
14 and cost effective global mitigation (Stern et al., 2006; Garnaut, 2008; Stern, 2008). However,  
15 reliable systems of emissions accounting would be needed in all participating countries, and  
16 transfers may be subject to volatile prices and high transaction costs. Large scale international trade  
17 in emissions entitlements have been viewed as a potential source of financial instability (McKibbin  
18 and Wilcoxon, 2002), not to mention a source of political opposition (in net payer countries). An  
19 alternative are direct transfers between countries tied to specific mitigation investments (Chapters  
20 13/16).

### 21 3.7.2 Types of costs and transfers

22 The practical application of the equity principles in section 3.2 principally relates to (1) costs of  
23 reducing emissions, (2) costs related to the adaptation to climate changes, and (3) damages to those  
24 affected by climate change.

25 **Abatement.** Financial transfers between countries for emissions entitlements may help pay for the  
26 costs of mitigation action in some countries. A large share of the global low cost emission  
27 abatement potential is in developing countries (REF from Ch6), and financial transfers could help pay  
28 for such carbon-reducing investments (Olbrisch et al., 2011) in countries that may otherwise not  
29 take these mitigation actions.

30 **Adaptation.** Responding to the impacts from climate change will in many instances require costly  
31 investments. In some low-income countries that are at risk of large climate change impacts,  
32 adaptation costs could be substantial relative to total economic activity (Fankhauser, 2010; Narain et  
33 al., 2011).

34 **Compensation for impacts.** Equity principles may support arguments for compensation from  
35 polluters to those affected by negative externalities (see earlier discussion in section 3.2).

### 36 3.7.3 Operationalizing equity principles for climate change mitigation

37 Normative interpretations of justice, equity and responsibility (see section 3.2) can be  
38 operationalized in different ways, implying different patterns of mitigation effort sharing and  
39 international transfers (Tol, 2001; Ringius et al., 2002; Heyward, 2007; Müller et al., 2009; Baer et al.,  
40 2009; Ekholm et al., 2010). There are no universally accepted principles to determine this choice.  
41 The use of equity arguments between nations and within societies may be self-serving (Lange et al.,  
42 2010). Disagreements are to be expected, given that the use of different principles and indicators  
43 can have strong implications for nations' rights and responsibilities (Figure 3.3). For illustration, the  
44 basic effects are illustrated for four principles suggested by Ringius et al., (2002).

**Egalitarian Principle:** Each person is assigned an equal right to emissions at a point in time, or to an equal share in a global ‘budget’ (Messner et al., 2010) of greenhouse gas emissions. Responsibilities for mitigation can then be derived. An important factor is whether equal rights should be attained at some point in the future (such as under the ‘contraction and convergence’ proposal), apply from the present, or apply retrospectively and if so, from what starting date. This approach would generally ascribe less rights to emit and greater responsibility to mitigate to developed than to developing countries (Meyer and Hanmbock, 2004).

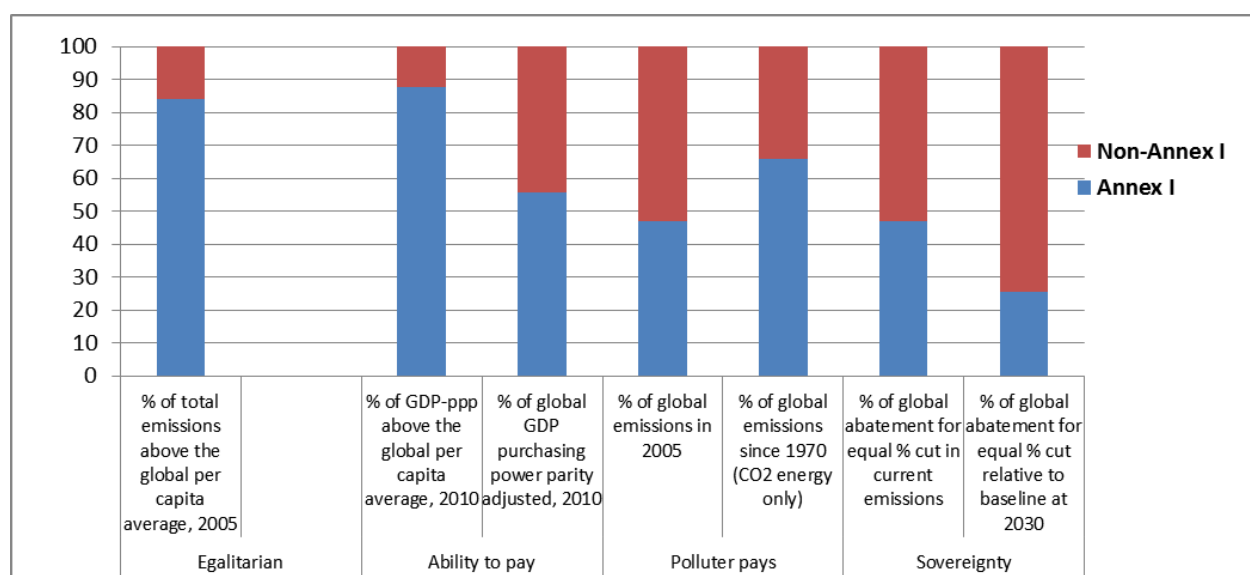
**Ability to pay:** The most frequently applied indicator is national income per capita, usually with differences in purchasing power taken into account (Rogoff, 1996; Bahmani-Oskooee and Hegerty, 2009).

The ability-to-pay principle can be operationalized as all countries devoting an equal share of their GDP to climate change action. More differentiated applications would require wealthier countries to pay a larger percentage of their GDP than poorer countries, or require countries to make a net contribution only if their per capita income is above a defined threshold. All would typically assign greater mitigation obligations to richer countries.

Ability-to-pay approaches can also be applied in the allocation of mitigation costs within nations, with cost incidence designed to fall predominantly on high income earners (Jotzo, 2012).

**Polluter pays principle:** According to the polluter pays principle, the party causing the pollution is responsible for paying for remediation or for compensating the damage. Applied as an equity principle for climate change mitigations, it would imply that responsibility for mitigation is proportional to past or present greenhouse gas emissions levels.

**Sovereignty:** The sovereignty principle takes the status quo as the basis for rights and duties for mitigation. It can be interpreted to imply equal percentage reduction of current emissions between nations, equal reductions relative to a baseline, constant shares for countries in global emissions or equalization of the marginal cost of emissions control.



**Figure 3.3** Quantitative Illustrations of Principles and Indicators. [AUTHOR: This figure is hypothetical. Goal is to replace it with something similar based on the literature.] Source: Bruvold and Jotzo (2012)

The UN Framework Convention on Climate Change (1992) prominently recognized equity concerns in its principle of “Common but differentiated responsibilities and capabilities”. Various aspects of rights and duties of nations pertaining to climate change action have been agreed, generally placing greater responsibility for action on developed countries (Box 3.3). These agreements do not however resolve the fundamental issues in operationalizing equity principles.



1

---

**2 Box 3.3. Rights and duties agreed under the UNFCCC**

3 The UN Framework Convention on Climate Change stipulates that the developed countries “should  
4 take the lead in combating climate change and the adverse effects thereof” (Article 3.1) and to assist  
5 developing countries to meet the costs of adaptation (Article 4.4). Developed countries are assigned  
6 the duty to provide finance and technology support to developing countries (Articles 4.3 and 4.5),  
7 and economic and social development and poverty eradication are recognized as “the first and  
8 overriding priorities” of developing countries (Article 4.7). The developed countries are also called  
9 on the provide “new and additional resources” for developing countries’ mitigation programmes and  
10 adaptation measures (Articles 4.3 and 4.1), and to facilitate transfer of technologies

11 This principle of ‘common but differentiated commitments and responsibilities’ remains the subject  
12 of interpretation and negotiation (Honkonen, 2009), but it has been applied in a number of  
13 international agreements. Its first concrete expression was the dichotomous nature of the Kyoto  
14 Protocol, with quantitative emissions commitments only for industrialized countries (Grubb et al.,  
15 1999).

16 The on-going UN climate negotiations are aiming for an outcome that places mitigation obligations  
17 on all major emitters, though with differentiation in the extent of rights and responsibilities between  
18 them (Tollefson, 2012). Developed countries have pledged to provide large scale climate change  
19 finance to developing countries (Haites, 2011)

---

## 20 3.8 Policy instruments and regulations

21 This section synthesizes conceptual issues on policy instruments and the different contexts in which  
22 they are assessed or implemented. Policy instruments are understood as the key means or  
23 operational forms for achieving policy objectives (e.g. reduction of GHG emissions) and policy targets  
24 (i.e. a measurable indication of policy objectives). Policy instruments are often understood to have  
25 the effect of guiding social considerations targeted by public policy, providing incentives or  
26 disincentives and information.

### 27 3.8.1 Taxonomies and context specificity of policy instruments

28 Policy instruments can be categorized in several ways. First, one can categorize climate policy  
29 instruments depending on whether they directly or indirectly target GHG emissions. Direct policy  
30 instruments address and aim to reduce GHG emissions explicitly (e.g. carbon tax). Indirect  
31 instruments are other non-climate policies that are not specifically directed at GHG emissions at  
32 policy instruments in particular, see reduction, but which may have significant climate-related  
33 effects like, for instance, reduction of GHG emissions due to increased energy efficiency or the  
34 promotion of renewable energy (e.g. through feed-in-tariffs, building codes).

35 Second, a different distinction is between price vs. quantity policies (Weitzman, 1974, 1978; for a  
36 recent discussion about climate policy instruments in particular, see Hepburn, 2006 and; Nordhaus,  
37 2007) In this taxonomy, price policies include both emission taxes and abatement subsidies, because  
38 these policies fix the price per unit of pollution and allow the polluter to determine the quantity. In  
39 contrast, quantity policies include both permit systems and quotas, because both of these policies fix  
40 the total quantity of pollution (whether or not polluters can buy or sell those pollution rights). This  
41 distinction would not matter with perfect information, because a fixed price would lead to a known  
42 quantity (and vice versa) (Weitzman, 1974). However, in reality abatement costs and climate change  
43 damage costs are unknown in advance. Therefore the price policy may lead to a different quantity of  
44 pollution than anticipated, while the quantity policy leads to a different price of pollution (and  
45 marginal cost of abatement) from that anticipated (Montgomery, 1972; Weitzman, 1974; Roberts

1 and Spence, 1976) Which of those uncertainties is more costly to society depends on the nature and  
2 uncertainties about climate change damages, mitigation costs, and business-as-usual emissions. This  
3 in turn determines the optimal choice of policy.<sup>11</sup>

4 Greenhouse gases are a stock pollutant, which a priori makes price based control more efficient  
5 under uncertainty (Pizer, 2002). However if benefits (avoided climate change damages) are  
6 extremely non-linear compared to mitigations costs, then quantity-based instruments may be more  
7 efficient (Nordhaus, 2007).

8 Nordhaus (2007) concludes that a carbon tax offers advantages compared to quantity-based  
9 instruments, as it can better incorporate the economic costs and benefits of emission reductions –  
10 moreover under the presence of high uncertainties. Likewise, Avi-Yonah and Uhlmann (2009) argue  
11 that a carbon tax, adjusted over time, is preferable to a cap-and-trade scheme because of its  
12 simplicity, certainty over cost-revenue, and clear message to polluters. However, the literature also  
13 acknowledges that the political acceptability of carbon taxes is low (e.g. Gupta et al., 2007).

14 ‘Hybrid’ policies combining price and quantity control are likely to be superior. Roberts and  
15 Spence(1976) point out that under uncertainty a mix of price and quantity instruments is preferable  
16 to either pollution fees or restrictions on emissions. Weitzman (1978) argues that even if price and  
17 quantity policies are often treated as mutually exclusive, it is very unlikely that either option is  
18 optimal. Recent literature has discussed more complicated hybrid policies, where the policymakers  
19 are not merely choosing once and for all between a price policy like an emissions tax or a quantity  
20 policy like a permit system(Webster et al., 2010) .

21 Another common distinction is between market-based mechanisms and prescriptive (also known as  
22 command-and-control) regulation (see e.g. Oates et al., 1989; Portney and Stavins, 2000; Stavins,  
23 2008). Market mechanisms include both emissions taxes and permit systems, because both of those  
24 policies establish a price per ton of emissions that provides individual polluters with an incentive to  
25 abate. In contrast, prescriptive regulation includes nontransferable emissions quotas, performance  
26 standards, and other mandates. . The key to the distinction between prescriptive and market  
27 regulations is the level of discretion given to pollution sources to set their pollution discharges  
28 (market-based mechanisms give the most discretion). Whereas prescriptive regulations set pollution  
29 limits and/or technology, market mechanisms leave discretion to the regulated firm/source (cf.  
30 Oates et al., 1989)

31 Market mechanisms can minimize total abatement cost by allowing emitters to choose the cheapest  
32 forms of pollution abatement, where those emitters are merely trying to avoid paying the price per  
33 unit of emissions. Prescriptive approaches such as technology standards offer little flexibility in the  
34 means of meeting policy targets. Such lack of flexibility might require abatement technologies that  
35 are substantially more expensive. However, and depending on many factors (e.g. transaction costs),  
36 when marginal costs are similar among pollution sources the performance of prescriptive  
37 instruments might be comparable, or better than, market-based incentives (Cole and Grossman,  
38 1999; Newell and Stavins, 2003). It is argued that a sound comparison between these options  
39 require that any extra benefit related to command-and-control policies be offset against the  
40 theoretical cost advantages of market-based instruments (Oates et al., 1989).

41 Based on the above-mentioned issues, the following sections elaborate on conceptual and  
42 theoretical aspects of three specific types of policy instruments. As noted above, the literature does  
43 acknowledge that it is sometimes difficult to separate or draw a clear line between these categories

---

<sup>11</sup> Setting the price might be very costly if a little additional pollution has severe costs such as lives lost (relatively steep marginal damages), or alternatively, setting the quantity might be very costly if achieving the required abatement turns out to be much more costly than expected (relatively steep marginal abatement costs).

1 of policy instruments.<sup>12</sup> Note that policy inaction can also be considered as another type of policy<sup>13</sup>.  
 2 Policies can be designed and implemented to operate in different spatial and sectoral contexts. For  
 3 details about applications and assessments, see Chapters 8-11 (sectoral level), Chapter 13  
 4 (international level) and Chapter 15 (national and sub-national level). For specific definitions, see Box  
 5 3.4.

---

7 **Box 3.4** Definitions in the 4th Assessment Report on selected GHGs abatement policy instruments  
 8 (Gupta et al., 2007, p. 750)

9 **Regulations and Standards:** These specify the abatement technologies (technology standard) or  
 10 minimum requirements for pollution output (performance standard) that are necessary for reducing  
 11 emissions.

12 **Taxes and Charges\*:** A levy imposed on each unit of undesirable activity by a source.

13 **Tradable Permits\*:** These are also known as marketable permits or cap-and-trade systems. This  
 14 instrument establishes a limit on aggregate emissions by specified sources, requires each source to  
 15 hold permits equal to its actual emissions, and allows permits to be traded among sources.

16 **Voluntary Agreements:** An agreement between a government authority and one or more private  
 17 parties with the aim of achieving environmental objectives or improving environmental performance  
 18 beyond compliance to regulated obligations. Not all VAs are truly voluntary; some include rewards  
 19 and/or penalties associated with participating in the agreement or achieving the commitments.

20 **Subsidies and Incentives\*:** Direct payments, tax reductions, price supports or the equivalent thereof  
 21 from a government to an entity for implementing a practice or performing a specified action.

22 **Information Instruments:** Required public disclosure of environmentally related information,  
 23 generally by industry to consumers. These include labelling programmes and rating and certification  
 24 systems.

25 **Research and Development (R&D):** Activities that involve direct government funding and investment  
 26 aimed at generating innovative approaches to mitigation and/or the physical and social  
 27 infrastructure to reduce emissions. Examples of these are prizes and incentives for technological  
 28 advances.

29 **Non-Climate Policies:** Other policies not specifically directed at emissions reduction, but which may  
 30 have significant climate-related effects.

31 \* Examples of economic instruments. R&D can also be incentivized using economic incentives.

---

### 32 3.8.2 Economic instruments

33 Economic instruments provide economic or fiscal incentives (or disincentives) that alter the  
 34 conditions or behaviour of target participants. Economic instruments are regulations that encourage  
 35 environmentally-friendly behaviour via price signals rather than mandated pollution control levels  
 36 (Hahn and Stavins, 1991). This category covers a wide range of various policies including, for  
 37 instance, carbon taxes, tradable allowances<sup>14</sup> or permits, tax exceptions, subsidies, soft loans,

---

<sup>12</sup> For instance Hahn (2000, p. 376), defines an economic instrument as any policy instrument “that is expected to increased economic efficiency relative to the status quo”. Thus, a command-and-control instrument can be classified as an economic instrument as long as it leads to improvements in economic efficiency.

<sup>13</sup> The political science literature acknowledges governmental inaction also as a policy, and focuses on the resources needed to implement public policies (Howlett, 1991; Vedung, 1998).

<sup>14</sup> The auctioning of emissions allowances and carbon taxes can raise large amounts of public revenues. For instance, the auctioning of allowances under the EU emission trading scheme is expected to generate £ 8

1 charges, public procurement, grants and insurance.<sup>15</sup> Many economic instruments of mitigation  
2 policy have fiscal implications, or are in fact instruments of fiscal policy (e.g. government funding, tax  
3 exceptions).

#### 4 **3.8.2.1 Prescriptive Approaches<sup>16</sup>**

5 Prescriptive approaches refer to measures that require targeted participants to achieve certain  
6 environmental outcomes. Through legislation, public authorities enact laws or mandates that oblige  
7 various groups in society to attain targets or renounce performing certain activities (e.g., Cole and  
8 Grossman, 1999). These legal mandates are also called direct regulations or command-and-control  
9 approaches. These regulations may apply direct to GHG emissions or indirectly, such as building  
10 codes, fuel standards, minimum performance standards (technologies, facilities, houses),  
11 procurement regulations, and mandatory energy audits. Cases of non-compliance may incur legal  
12 penalties.

#### 13 **3.8.2.2 Information instruments**

14 Informative instruments focus on the provision of information as crucial instruments to achieve or  
15 prevent social change. Informative instruments aim to increase the awareness of individuals with  
16 regard to consumption (and production) choices via education, media channels and labelling (Mont  
17 and Dalhammar, 2005). The logic behind these schemes is that market agents possess imperfect  
18 information, and better knowledge is needed to make good decisions. In particular, persuasion and  
19 increased awareness are assumed to allow people to behave in a more socially beneficial manner.  
20 Changes in perceived responsibility can generally affect behaviour and utility (Brekke et al., 2010).  
21 Information about climate change and the effects of instruments, and changes in policy, can  
22 influence the perception of moral behaviour and norms. Direct policy instruments include carbon  
23 labelling schemes and climate awareness raising campaigns for reducing GHG emissions. Indirect  
24 policy instruments include energy efficiency demonstration programmes, educational and advice  
25 centres, and training programmes for renewable energy. The effectiveness of information schemes  
26 may depend on the access and use of the information as such (Gupta et al., 2007).

#### 27 **3.8.2.3 Voluntary actions and agreements**

28 Voluntary agreements generally involve a regulator and target industrial firms or sectors that  
29 commit to achieve a given objective. Firms participate if they perceive gains or no net losses  
30 (Alberini and Segerson, 2002). To be meaningful, the agreement aims to improve environmental  
31 conditions above current regulation (i.e. it is additional to what would have occurred under existing  
32 regulation), though it is unclear if such improvements occur. Voluntary agreements can arise via  
33 several ways, for instance, as a result of a negotiation between subject participants and the  
34 regulator. Another case may entail a spontaneous agreement within the private sector as form to  
35 avoid more stringent regulation in the future. In principle, this instrument aims to offer further

---

Billions by 2020 (Kennedy et al., 2010, p. 383). In Sweden, carbon taxes have raised 2.4% of total tax revenue (Bosquet, 2000, p. 21).

<sup>15</sup> The literature on the interplay between disaster risk analysis and energy strategies highlight the role of insurance as market-based mechanism to loss-prevention benefits (Mills, 2003). The most widely discussed areas to introduce insurance are coastal flooding and the agriculture sector (Kunreuther, 2006; Stinchcombe, 2008). It is argued that in the field of climate change, cost-benefit analysis is likely to be dominated by considerations and conceptual aspects related more to catastrophe insurance than to the consumption effects of long-term discounting (Weitzman, 2009). For further details, see Chapter 2.

<sup>16</sup> Regulatory policy instruments are sometimes labelled as mandatory administrative or command-and-control instruments.

1 flexibility to parties subject to market-based instruments and regulatory approaches. The literature  
2 is ambiguous as to whether any additional environmental gains are obtained via voluntary  
3 agreements (Koehler, 2007; Lyon and Maxwell, 2007; Borck and Coglianesi, 2009).

### 4 **3.8.3 Policy interactions**

5 Numerous policy instruments are adequate for different types of environmental problems in several  
6 contexts. Whereas the majority of the literature has been concerned with the use and assessment of  
7 one instrument, or comparison between alternative options, the reality shows a portfolio of  
8 instruments in operation. In fact, the multiple objectives surrounding climate change mitigation have  
9 been addressed through numerous of policy instruments.<sup>17</sup> Thus, the coexistence of different  
10 instruments creates synergies, overlaps and problematic interactions. However, the literature on ex-  
11 post evaluation of climate policy interaction remains limited (cf. Sorrell and Sijm, 2003; Benneer and  
12 Stavins, 2007) and the majority of studies focus on ex-ante assessments.

13 Within this context, one interaction often discussed refers to a carbon tax combined with a cap-and-  
14 trade scheme. In principle, there is no need for such a combination, as both instruments send  
15 exactly the same incentive to subject parties: polluters that can reduce their emission levels cheaply  
16 will invest in doing so. It is argued that the combination of these two instruments (price and  
17 quantity) decreases the carbon permit price without distorting incentives (Fankhauser et al., 2011).

18 Another policy interaction that has received attention in the literature relates to emissions trading  
19 and/or carbon/energy taxes with renewable energy and energy efficiency policy portfolios. Sorrell  
20 and Sijm (2003) argue that several instruments can simultaneously exist if they improve the  
21 economic efficiency of emission trading; however, as policy portfolios may also increase abatement  
22 costs with no additional emission reductions, policy objectives and corresponding trade-offs need to  
23 be explicit. For the particular case of emission trading interacting with tradable certificates for  
24 renewable energy, Morthorst (2001) concludes that the combination of both trading systems may  
25 yield net positive results if an emission trading scheme entails the auctioning of permits. Regarding  
26 the specific interaction between emissions trading and tradable certificates for energy efficiency  
27 instruments, Mundaca (2008) found that electricity savings resulting from the latter frees up  
28 allowances on the supply side creating, in principle, certificates in two different markets.

29 Another important type of interaction is between carbon policies and other environmental or non-  
30 environmental policies (Parry, 1997; Parry and Williams, 1999). A carbon tax or other policy may be  
31 enacted to reduce GHG emissions, but it may also increase or reduce other emissions. It may thus  
32 require changes in other non-carbon policies, such as sub-national restrictions on sulphur dioxide or  
33 other local pollutants. Any carbon policy may raise product prices and thus interact with other taxes  
34 that also raise product prices. Thus, it may be regressive unless the mechanisms of redistribution are  
35 adjusted to offset it. Since the excess burden of taxation rises more than proportionately with the  
36 size of the total tax, the carbon policy's addition to excess burden may be much larger if it is added  
37 into a system with other taxes on output or on inputs. Instead, economic efficiency can be enhanced  
38 by using a carbon tax or sale of permit revenue to reduce other distorting taxes.

39 This logic has given rise to the 'double dividend hypothesis' that an emissions tax can both improve  
40 the environment and provide revenue to reduce other distorting taxes and thus improve efficiency  
41 of the tax system (e.g. Oates and Schwab, 1988; Pearce, 1991; Parry, 1995; Stern, 2009).<sup>18</sup> Parry

---

<sup>17</sup> A complete description on all the (potential) combinations of policy instruments can be found in sectoral Chapters (8-11) or policy assessment Chapters (13, 15 and 16).

<sup>18</sup> Note that two versions of the 'double dividend hypothesis' are found in the literature. One version (so-called 'strong hypothesis') implies that efficiency gains from diminishing distortionary taxes can more than compensate the costs of pollution taxes. Another version (so-called 'weak hypothesis') states that efficiency gains from reducing distortionary taxes compensate only part of the costs of pollution taxes (Goulder, 1995).

1 (1997) and Goulder et al. (1997) conclude that the implementation of a carbon tax or emission  
2 trading can increase the deadweight loss of pre-existing labour tax distortions; however, revenue  
3 collected can be used to offset distortionary taxes -- the revenue recycling effect. Parry and Williams  
4 (1999) investigate the impacts of existing tax distortions in the labour market for the costs and  
5 general welfare impacts of eight policy instruments to reduce carbon emissions; including energy  
6 taxes and performance standards. The authors conclude that pre-existing tax distortions raise the  
7 costs of all abatement policies, and that the superiority of carbon taxes or emissions trading  
8 depends on whether generated revenues can be directed to reduce other distortionary taxes.<sup>19</sup> As  
9 clarified by Goulder (1995), if existing income taxes reduce the real net wage and distort labour  
10 supply decisions, pollution taxes or restrictions such as quotas may raise output prices further,  
11 reduce the real net wage, and exacerbate the deadweight loss of taxes. That welfare cost may  
12 exceed the welfare gain from correcting the pollution externality (Fullerton and Metcalf, 2001). One  
13 lesson is that forgoing revenue raising opportunities from a greenhouse gas regulation can  
14 significantly increase the inefficiencies of that regulation. This is increasingly reflected in the practice  
15 of carbon pricing. The European Union is auctioning an increasing share of permits with revenue  
16 going to member states. Australia is using a large share of carbon pricing revenue to reduce income  
17 tax (Jotzo, 2012).

18 Policy interactions also create important implementation and enforcement challenges when policies  
19 are concurrently pursued by different legal or administrative jurisdictions (Goulder and Parry, 2008),  
20 like state and federal programmes in the context of US climate change policy (Goulder and Stavins,  
21 2011).

### 22 **3.8.4 Different conditions in developed and developing countries and implications for** 23 **suitability of policy instruments**

24 Major differences between developing and developed countries' conditions and circumstances may  
25 lead to differences in the suitability and performance of policy instruments. Overriding policy  
26 objectives in developing countries tend to be strongly oriented toward facilitating development (Kok  
27 et al., 2008) or alleviating poverty as such (in least developed countries). In addition, the policy  
28 objectives and priorities may be different, as most developing countries are most concerned about  
29 education, health services, housing, and nutrition. However, as detailed in Chapters 4 and 14, strong  
30 synergies between development, economic and climate policies are found in the literature (e.g. rural  
31 electrification programmes with renewable energy technologies). Developing-country governments  
32 tend to rely more (relative to developed countries) on comprehensive development plans. These  
33 may incorporate climate-friendly principles.

34 Developing countries may also lack human and financial resources, advanced technology, and have  
35 poorer institutional and administrative capacity, which may affect or constrain their ability to  
36 evaluate, implement and enforce policies. Thus, the use of certain market mechanisms, such as  
37 carbon trading schemes, may not be suitable or effective, or require significant efforts for creating  
38 the institutional prerequisites. In addition, entrenched distortions in regulatory and pricing  
39 mechanisms may need reform before price-based instruments can be effective.

40 The opportunity cost of capital, and of government resources in particular, may be higher in  
41 developing countries than in developed countries. Consequently, the payoff from mitigation policies  
42 may need to be significantly higher than in developed countries in order for mitigation investment to  
43 be judged worthwhile. Thus, most developing countries may require significant international  
44 financial resources in order to support their mitigation activities or make them economically viable.

---

<sup>19</sup> Parry and Bento (2000) argue that a major drawback of the 'double dividend hypothesis' is that it ignores the interactions between environmental taxes and pre-existing taxes. [AUTHOR: need for further clarification]

1 Another difference is that while the private sector is a dominant force in developed countries, the  
2 public sector is more significant in many developing countries.<sup>20</sup> Thus, the state and its enterprises  
3 have an important role in direct economic activities, especially in electricity, energy, infrastructure,  
4 and transportation. The role of public investment as an instrument (e.g. via fiscal policies) might be  
5 critical in developing countries, but may lack of needed financial resources. Whereas developed  
6 countries may give a greater role to market mechanisms, taxes, and regulations, developing  
7 countries may emphasize public investment and industrial policies managed by the State (UN-DESA,  
8 2009). Thus, reducing GHG emissions may require coordinating interconnected public investments.

### 9 **3.9 Assessing methods of policy choice**

10 Policy evaluation refers to the “process of determining the merit, worth or value of something or the  
11 product of that process (Scriven, 1991, p. 191).<sup>21</sup> It is the systematic application of social research  
12 procedures to assess the design, choice, and implementation of policy (Majchrzak, 1984; Rossi et al.,  
13 2004). Most importantly, the choice of specific climate policy instrument (or mix of instruments)  
14 depends upon many economic, social, institutional, and political contexts. The tasks undertaken to  
15 determine climate policy goals and policy instruments are frequently conducted in the presence of  
16 significant complexity and uncertainty (e.g. long-term costs and benefits of climate impacts).

#### 17 **3.9.1 Policy objectives and evaluation criteria**

18 In addition to reducing GHG emissions, climate policy may have many other objectives. Here, we  
19 organize these many objectives into four broad categories.<sup>22</sup> First, climate policy may have  
20 economic objectives that involve lowering economic costs, including transactions costs, losses in  
21 economic efficiency, and any adverse effects on economic development, innovation, and growth.  
22 Second, climate policy may have distributional objectives. It may need to avoid interfering with  
23 goals to alleviate poverty, if it is to be viewed as fair. These distributional considerations are often  
24 decisive in the political sphere. Third, climate policy can have multiple environmental objectives at  
25 the local, regional, and global levels. Fourth, climate policy will need to be institutionally feasible for  
26 it to be adopted, in terms of administrative burden and other political considerations.<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> The principles of cost-effective environmental policy can also be applied to mixed economies with major public enterprises. If the managers of those public enterprises make resource allocation decisions directly, without price incentives, then economic efficiency requires that each manager be told their carbon abatement target. Alternatively, public enterprises may be operating in an economy where private enterprises do face a carbon tax. In this case, an alternative way to implement cost-effective environmental policy is just to let those public enterprise managers use their own budgets. However, one must consider that incentives may be different in public enterprises and thus policy instruments may not work as expected.

<sup>21</sup> The literature on policy evaluation is vast. For comprehensive overviews of history, theories, views and influences in the field of evaluation see e.g. Alkin (2004), Pawson and Tilley (1997), Bardach (2011), and Chen (1990).

<sup>22</sup> The 3<sup>rd</sup> IPCC Assessment Report acknowledged many evaluation criteria but emphasized cost-effectiveness (see Bashmakov et al., 2001). The 4<sup>th</sup> IPCC Assessment Report broadened the scope; it emphasized the four dimensions of performance we use in this subsection (see Gupta et al., 2007). Here, we elaborate further.

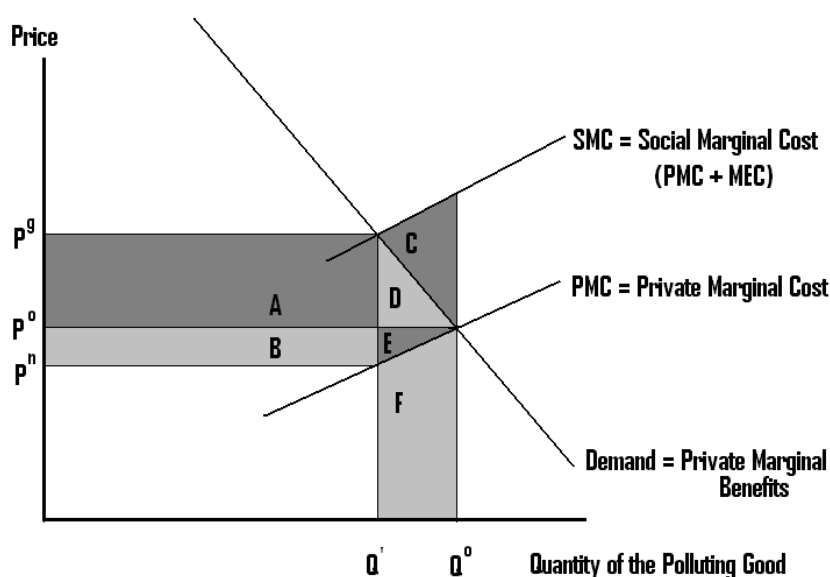
<sup>23</sup> Political factors have often been more important than economic ones in explaining instrument choice (Hepburn, 2006). Existing industries have influenced policy to ensure that a large number of permits are allocated free to emitters (Smith et al., 1983); (Pezzey et al., 2010). Revenue can be used to achieve desired distributional outcomes and to offset adverse effects on employment (Freebairn, 2011). Redistribution to low-income households is an important feature in Australia’s emissions pricing, along with features such as emissions price controls that reflect preferences of different groups in society (Jotzo and Hatfield-Dodds, 2011).

1 Any policy option then can be evaluated by the extent to which it meets each of these policy  
 2 objectives. That is, the list of “evaluation criteria” is the same as the list of policy objectives: does  
 3 the policy appropriately balance economic costs, distributional considerations and environmental  
 4 objectives in a way that is institutionally feasible? However, the relative importance of the different  
 5 policy objectives is likely to differ among countries, especially between developed and developing  
 6 countries. Each country has its own conditions, circumstances, and national priorities. While all  
 7 objectives discussed here are relevant, different countries may apply different weights to them.

8 In this section, we discuss elements of those four categories of policy objectives and criteria. In  
 9 doing so, we expand upon recent policy evaluation studies, leaving more details to Chapters 13-15.  
 10 In fact, the literature stresses a broad variety of objectives and criteria (e.g. Opschoor and Turner,  
 11 1994; Faure and Skogh, 2003; Sterner, 2003; Mickwitz, 2003); Blok, (2007); and Ostrom, (1999).

12 The basic economic framework for policy analysis can be depicted using a simple partial equilibrium  
 13 diagram from Fullerton (2011). This diagram (Fig 3.4) illustrates both the impacts of policies and the  
 14 criteria to evaluate them. To introduce the topic and focus on basic concepts, we initially abstract  
 15 from various forms of complexity.

16 As shown in Figure 3.4, the quantity of GHG emissions associated with production of a good such as  
 17 electricity is shown on the horizontal axis, and the price or cost per unit of that good is shown on the  
 18 vertical axis. The demand for those emissions is derived from the demand for electricity, as shown  
 19 by the curve called Private Marginal Benefits (PMB). The private market supply curve is the Private  
 20 Marginal Cost (PMC) of production, and so the unfettered equilibrium quantity would be  $Q^0$  at  
 21 equilibrium price  $P^0$ . This polluting activity generates external costs of climate change, however,  
 22 and so each unit of output has a Social Marginal Cost (SMC) measured by the vertical sum of Private  
 23 Marginal Cost (PMC) plus Marginal External Cost (MEC).



24  
 25 **Figure 3.4** A partial equilibrium model of the costs and benefits of a market output

26 Assumptions of the simplest version of this model can be relaxed and discussed below but for now  
 27 include perfect competition, perfect information, perfect mobility, and many identical consumers (so  
 28 all individuals equally benefit from production of electricity, and they equally bear the external cost  
 29 of pollution). Then the social optimum production is where  $SMC=SMB$ , at  $Q^1$ . The first point of this  
 30 diagram, then, is that the optimal quantity can be achieved by several different kinds of policies  
 31 under these simple conditions. A simple regulatory quota could restrict output to  $Q^1$ , or a fixed  
 32 number of tradable permits could restrict pollution to the quantity  $Q^1$ . In that case,  $P^n$  is the  
 33 equilibrium price *net* of permit cost (the price received by the firm), while  $P^g$  is the price *gross* of



1 permit cost (paid by the consumer). The permit price is the difference,  $P^B - P^n$ . Alternatively, a tax of  
 2 ( $P^B - P^n$ ) per unit of pollution would raise the firm's cost to SMC and result in equilibrium quantity  $Q'$ .

3 This diagram will be used below to show how the equivalence of these instruments breaks down  
 4 under more general circumstances, and it will be used to show gains and losses to various groups.

### 5 **3.9.1.1 Economic Objectives**

6 **Economic efficiency.** A reallocation of resources improves economic efficiency if the sum of the  
 7 gains outweighs the sum of the losses (see the Potential Pareto Criterion discussed in section 3.4.3  
 8 ).<sup>24</sup> In Figure 3.4, any reduction of output from  $Q^0$  improves efficiency, because it saves costs  
 9 (height of SMC) that exceed the benefits of that output (height of SMB). Further reductions of  
 10 output generate further net gains, by the extent to which SMC exceeds SMB, until output is reduced  
 11 to  $Q'$  (where  $SMC=SMB$ ). Hence, the gain in economic efficiency is area C in that diagram. An  
 12 element of economic efficiency across time is the extent to which a policy encourages the right  
 13 amount of investment in the future, including research, innovation, technical change, development,  
 14 dissemination and commercialisation of low-carbon technologies (Jung et al., 1996; Mundaca and  
 15 Neij, 2009).

16 **Cost-effectiveness.** Pollution per unit of output in Figure 3.4 is fixed, but actual technologies allow  
 17 many different ways to reduce pollution per unit of output. Some policies may require expensive  
 18 means of reducing pollution per unit of output. A policy is more cost-effective if it achieves a given  
 19 pollution abatement at lower cost. A critical condition for cost-effectiveness is that marginal  
 20 compliance costs be equal among obliged parties.<sup>25</sup>

21 **Transaction costs.** In addition to the price paid or received, market actors face other costs to initiate  
 22 and complete transactions -- including the costs of search for information, due diligence, negotiation  
 23 of contracts, and measurement. These costs alter the relative effectiveness of different policies.<sup>26</sup>

### 24 **3.9.1.2 Distributional objectives**

25 **Six distributional effects.** Because individuals are *not* all identical, a policy may generate gains to  
 26 some and losses to others. The fairness or overall welfare consequences of these distributional  
 27 effects is important to many people and can be evaluated using a social welfare function, as  
 28 discussed in section 3.3.5 . These distributional effects fall into six categories (Fullerton, 2011). In  
 29 Figure 3.4, any policy instrument might reduce the quantity of polluting output, such as from  $Q^0$  to  
 30  $Q'$ , which reduces the polluting emissions, raises the equilibrium price paid by consumers (from  $P^0$  to

---

<sup>24</sup> A reallocation is a "Pareto Improvement" if somebody is better off while nobody is worse off. But no realistic policy change can avoid making anybody worse off (Stavins, 2004). A more realistic approach might identify a "Potential Pareto Improvement" as a change with gains that exceed losses, so that those who gain could compensate those who lose (the 'Kaldor-Hicks' criterion). If all consumers are identical, as in the simplest model, then all share in the net gain. This framework is a possible foundation of cost-benefit analysis (CBA), an operational and pragmatic approach to economic efficiency. In practice, of course, CBA can be ambitious, challenging, and sometimes impracticable, because it requires intensive data collection, assessment, and processing (see e.g. Sterner, 2003; Harrington et al., 2004; Tietenberg, 2006).

<sup>25</sup> Overall economic efficiency requires two conditions, assuming there are no other distortions. First, the policy must be cost-effective, minimizing the cost of a given abatement. Second, an efficient policy also requires the optimal amount of abatement.

<sup>26</sup> In particular, this criterion often examines "the costs of arranging a contract *ex ante* and monitoring and enforcing it *ex post*, as opposed to production costs" (Matthews, 1986, p. 906).

1  $P^6$ ), and reduces the price received by the firms (from  $P^0$  to  $P^n$ ). It thus has six effects illustrated in  
2 Box 3.5.

---

4 **Box 3.5.** Six Distributional Effects of Climate Policy, illustrated for Coal-Fired Electricity

- 5 (1) The policy raises the cost of generating electricity and thus the consumer's price (from  $P^0$  to  $P^6$ ),  
6 so it reduces consumer surplus. In Figure 3.4, the loss to consumers is the sum of area A+D.  
7 Losses are greater for those who spend a relatively high fraction of income on electricity.
- 8 (2) It reduces the net price received by the firm (from  $P^0$  to  $P^n$ ), so it reduces producer surplus by the  
9 sum of area B+E. The effect is reduced payments to factors of production such as labour and  
10 capital. Losses are greater for those who receive more income from the displaced factor.
- 11 (3) Pollution and output are restricted, so the policy generates "scarcity rents" such as the value of a  
12 restricted number of permits (area A+B). If those permits are handed out to firms, these rents  
13 accrue to shareholders. The government could capture these rents by selling the permits or if  
14 the policy is a tax per unit of emissions (Fullerton and Metcalf, 2001).
- 15 (4) Because the policy restricts greenhouse gas emissions, it confers benefits to those who would  
16 otherwise suffer from climate change. The value of those benefits is area C+D+E.
- 17 (5) The electricity sector employs less labour, capital, and other resources. It no longer pays them  
18 (areas E+F). With perfect mobility, these factors are immediately re-employed elsewhere, with  
19 no loss. With imperfect mobility, however, those workers may suffer substantial social cost.
- 20 (6) Any gain or loss described above can be capitalized into asset prices, with large immediate  
21 effects on current owners. The value of a corporation's stock may rise by the expected present  
22 value of future scarcity rents; the value of a person's waterfront home may fall by the expected  
23 present value of sea level rise (or rise by a policy that protects it).

24 The connection between these distributional effects and "economic efficiency" can be noted by  
25 adding up all the gains and losses just described: the consumer surplus loss is A+D; producer surplus  
26 loss is B+E; the gain in scarcity rents is A+B; the environmental gain is C+D+E. The net sum of those  
27 gains and losses is just area C, described above as the net gain in economic efficiency.

---

28 Referring to Box 3.5, and regarding the first effect on consumers, carbon policy is generally found to  
29 be regressive (though most analyses are for developed countries), because the higher price of  
30 electricity would impose bigger proportional burdens on lower income groups who spend higher  
31 fractions of income on electricity (Metcalf, 1999). The second effect, on factors of production, is  
32 generally ambiguous. The third effect is regressive if permits are handed out to firms, because then  
33 profits accrue to shareholders who tend to be in high-income brackets (Parry, 2004). But if  
34 government captures the scarcity rents by selling permits or through a carbon tax, then it can use  
35 the funds to help offset burdens on low-income consumers and make the overall effect progressive  
36 instead of regressive. Other effects are quite difficult to measure.

37 A major literature studies "environmental justice", the potential effects of pollution policy on  
38 different neighbourhoods with residents from different income or ethnic groups (Sieg et al., 2004).  
39 This issue focuses on how climate policy affects pollution in particular neighbourhoods. Climate  
40 policy affects not only GHG emissions but other local pollutants such as  $SO_2$  or  $NO_x$ , whose  
41 concentrations can vary widely in space. Furthermore, the cost of GHG mitigation may not be  
42 shared equally among all income or ethnic groups. And even "global" climate change can have  
43 different temperature impacts on different areas, or other differential effects (e.g. on coastal areas  
44 through sea level rise).

45 The distributional impacts of policies include aspects such as fairness and equity (Gupta et al., 2007).  
46 A perceived unfair distribution of costs and benefits could prove politically challenging (see below),

1 since efficiency may be gained at the expense of equity. For a comparative analysis of the ‘optimal’  
2 distribution of costs and benefits, see (e.g. Feldstein, 1972).

### 3 **3.9.1.3 Environmental objectives**

4 **Environmental effectiveness.** A policy is environmentally effective to the extent it achieves its  
5 expected environmental target (e.g. GHG emission reduction). The simple policies mentioned above  
6 might be equally effective in reducing pollution (from  $Q^0$  to  $Q'$  in Figure 3.4), but actual policies differ  
7 in terms of enforcement, administration, and compliance.

8 **Co-Benefits.** Climate policy may reduce not only GHG emissions but also local and regional  
9 pollutants such as  $SO_2$  emissions that cause acid rain or  $NO_x$  emissions that contribute to ozone.  
10 These reductions in other pollutants do not yield any net gain to society if those other pollutants are  
11 already optimally regulated (where their marginal abatement costs are equated to their marginal  
12 damages). If those pollutants are inefficiently regulated, however, then climate regulations can yield  
13 co-benefits in the form of net social gains from reductions of other pollutants.

14 Climate policy is also likely to affect other national objectives, such as energy security. For a country  
15 that wants to reduce dependence on imported fossil fuels, climate policy can bolster energy  
16 efficiency and domestic renewable energy supply, even while cutting GHG emissions.

### 17 **3.9.1.4 Institutional feasibility**

18 **Administrative burden.** Part of “institutional feasibility” is the extent of administrative workload,  
19 both for public authorities and for regulated entities. These human and financial costs depend on  
20 how the policy is implemented, monitored, and enforced (Nordhaus and Danish, 2003). This burden  
21 is related to the complexity of the institutional framework, the policy objectives, the number of  
22 regulated firms, and the accessibility of necessary data about these firms. Administrative costs  
23 matter in public policy, but they are often overlooked (which generates evaluation biases).

24 **Political feasibility.** Another part of institutional feasibility is the extent to which the policy is  
25 “viewed as legitimate, gain acceptance, adopted and implemented” (Gupta et al., 2007, p. 785). This  
26 criterion focuses on obstacles that hamper or enhance the political viability of a policy instrument. It  
27 aims to identify key design elements that can generate or reduce resistance among political parties  
28 (Nordhaus and Danish, 2003). Political feasibility may also depend on environmental effectiveness,  
29 costs, and how equitably the regulatory costs burden is distributed across society.<sup>27</sup>

30 *Ex ante*, all these criteria can be used to help understand the effects of policies, improve their  
31 design, and assess which policies can achieve outcomes that would justify their implementation. *Ex*  
32 *post*, these criteria can be used to verify results, to withdraw inefficient policies, or to provide  
33 corrections to improve performance of policy. Different policies perform differently on these four  
34 evaluative criteria. Chapters 14 and 15 summarize performance of different instruments on the  
35 basis of these four criteria. A similar table was presented in AR4 (Table 13.1 of WGIII). [AUTHOR:  
36 Plan to include table here].

37 .

## 38 **3.9.2 Analytical methods for decision support**

39 Previous assessment reports have addressed analytical methods to support decision-making,  
40 including both numerical and case-based methods. Bruce et al. (1996), Chapter 2 and 10, focus  
41 heavily on quantitative methods and Integrated Assessment Models (IAM). In Metz et al. (Metz et  
42 al., 2001), Chapter 10 provides a wider review of approaches, including emerging participatory forms

---

<sup>27</sup> A critical issue when considering administrative burden and political feasibility is whether policy makers choose the most suitable institution to handle the policy’s implementation and enforcement (Rist, 1998).

1 of decision-making. In Metz et al. (2007), Chapter 2 briefly elaborates on quantitative methods and  
2 lists sociological analytical frameworks.

### 3 **3.9.2.1 Quantitative-oriented approaches**

4 To assist decision-making processes, quantitative methods can organize and manage numerical  
5 information, provide structured analytical frameworks, and generate alternative scenarios – with  
6 different levels of uncertainty (cf. Majchrzak, 1984). Important challenges include measurement,  
7 causality, generalization, and replication (Bryman, 2004).

8 One specific quantitative approach is Cost-Benefit Analysis (CBA), as discussed above. CBA attempts  
9 to estimate and aggregate monetized values of all costs and benefits that could result from a policy.  
10 It may require estimating non-market values, and choosing a discount rate to express all costs and  
11 benefits in present value. An overall CBA could help identify a specific amount of pollution  
12 abatement as well as an efficient way to achieve it. When benefits are difficult to estimate in  
13 monetary terms, however, then a Cost-Effectiveness Analysis (CEA) may be preferable. A CEA can  
14 compare the costs of different policy options (Tietenberg, 2006) in achieving a well-defined goal.  
15 CEA can estimate and identify the lowest possible compliance costs, generating a ranking of policy  
16 alternatives (Levin and McEwan, 2001). Otherwise, CEA and CBA have similar limitations with  
17 respect to data, measurement, and valuation of future intangible costs.

18 Various types of models may help provide information for Cost-Benefit Analysis, including energy-  
19 economy-environment (E<sup>3</sup>) models that study energy systems and transitions towards more  
20 sustainable technology. Two methodologies for modelling E<sup>3</sup> system interactions are “bottom-up”  
21 and “top-down” approaches. Hybrids of these two approaches can compensate for some known  
22 limitations (Rivers and Jaccard, 2006):

- 23 • Given exogenously defined macroeconomic and demographic scenarios, “bottom-up” models  
24 can provide detailed representations of supply- and demand-side technology paths that combine  
25 both cost and performance data. Conventional bottom-up models may lack a realistic  
26 representation of behaviour and may overlook critical market imperfections such as transaction  
27 costs and information asymmetries (Craig et al., 2002; e.g. De Canio, 2003; Greening and  
28 Bernow, 2004).
- 29 • In contrast, “top-down” models represent technology and behaviour using an aggregate  
30 production function for each sector to analyse effects of policies on economic growth, trade,  
31 employment, and public revenues. They are often calibrated based on real data from the  
32 economy. However, such models may be too aggregated for some applications (Hourcade et al.,  
33 2006). Parameters are estimated from historical data, so forecasts may not predict a future that  
34 is fundamentally different from past experience, though that is a tall order for any model  
35 (Scheraga, 1994).

36 Multi-Criteria Analysis (MCA) is an approach that arises from the sheer number of evaluation criteria  
37 listed above (Greening and Bernow, 2004); it attempts to assess and compare the impacts and  
38 potential outcomes from competing policies (Mundaca and Neij, 2009). Some argue that the analysis  
39 of environmental and energy policies is a multi-criteria problem, entailing numerous decision makers  
40 with diverse objectives and levels of understanding of the science and complexity of analytical tools  
41 (Greening and Bernow, 2004). However, even with MCA, one must ultimately determine the  
42 appropriate tradeoff rates among the different objectives. MCA often leads to complex analysis of  
43 trade-offs (Sterner, 2003). The literature also stresses complexities of choosing and justifying  
44 weighting and aggregation methods (Munda, 2005).

45 Integrated Assessment Models (IAM) are a form of top-down model (see also Chapter 6). Using  
46 insights from different disciplines, IAMs include complex relationships between atmospheric  
47 composition, climate and sea level, human activities, and ecosystem functions (Weyant et al., 1996).

1 They can incorporate connections and feedbacks that allow examination of future paths of both  
2 natural and human systems (Morgan and Dowlatabadi, 1996). Also, computational limits may  
3 preclude the scales required for some climatic processes (Donner and Large, 2008).

4 General equilibrium and other computational models can specify consumer and producer behaviour  
5 and “simulate” effects of climate policy on various outcomes including real gains and losses to  
6 different groups (e.g. households that differ by income, region, or demographic characteristics).  
7 With behavioural reactions, direct burdens are shifted from one taxpayer to another through  
8 changes in prices paid for various outputs and received for various inputs (Metcalf, 1999). A  
9 significant challenge is the definition of a ‘welfare baseline’ (i.e. what would be each welfare level in  
10 the absence of the policy).

11 Other quantitative-oriented approaches to support policy evaluation include tolerable windows  
12 (Bruckner et al., 1999), safe-landing/guard rail (Alcamo and Kreileman, 1996), portfolio theory  
13 (Howarth, 1996), and other standard methods of public finance.

### 14 **3.9.2.2 Qualitative-oriented approaches**

15 Various qualitative policy evaluation approaches focus on social, ethical, and cultural dimensions of  
16 climate policy. They might complement quantitative economics approaches, by considering  
17 contextual differences, multiple decision makers, bounded rationality, information asymmetries, and  
18 political and negotiation processes (Toth et al., 2001; Halsnæs et al., 2007).

19 Sociological analytical approaches seek to examine human behaviour related to climate change  
20 (Blumer, 1956), including beliefs, attitudes, values, norms, and social structures (Rosa and Dietz,  
21 1998). Focus groups can capture the fact that “individuals’ attitudes and beliefs do not form in a  
22 vacuum: people often need to listen to others’ opinions and understandings to form their own”  
23 (Marshall and Rossman, 2006, p. 114).

24 Participatory approaches focus on process, involving various actors actively participating in a given  
25 decision-making process (van den Hove, 2000). Participatory approaches to support decision-making  
26 include Appreciation-Influence-Control (AIC), Goal Oriented Project Planning (GOPP), Participatory  
27 Rural Appraisal (PRA), and Beneficiary Assessment (BA). For pros and cons of various participatory  
28 approaches, see Toth et al. (2001, p. 652). Other qualitative-oriented approaches include systematic  
29 client consultation, social assessment, and team up (Toth et al., 2001; Halsnæs et al., 2007).

## 30 **3.10 Metrics of costs and benefits**

31 Climate change will affect people in different ways. Some people may benefit; others may be  
32 harmed. In some cases, it is their livelihood that is affected; in others, it is their health, access to  
33 food or clean water, amenity of life, or the natural environment around them. Similarly, mitigation  
34 will impose costs on some groups of people but not others.

### 35 **3.10.1 Measuring individual values**

36 Many different metrics have been proposed. Some are anthropocentric (i.e., they characterize  
37 outcomes purely from a human perspective), while others are non-anthropocentric, such as  
38 measuring ecosystem integrity as an object of intrinsic value. Some metrics are monetary  
39 (willingness to pay, willingness to accept), while others are physical (non-monetary). Some metrics  
40 are inherently subjective, reflecting the preferences of an individual or a group, while others are  
41 objective and preference-independent. Changes in the numbers of people at risk for hunger,  
42 infectious disease, coastal flooding, or water scarcity are examples of non-monetary,  
43 anthropocentric metrics that can be seen as preference-independent. People’s willingness to pay to  
44 avoid an increase in the risk of hunger or infectious disease, etc., is an example of an  
45 anthropocentric metric that is monetary and preference-based. Changes in the biodiversity or net

1 primary productivity of an ecosystem are examples of objective, non-monetary metrics that are  
2 non-anthropocentric.

3 A change in a subjective anthropocentric metric implies a change in wellbeing, as seen by individuals  
4 whose preferences are reflected in the metric. The standard approach in economics measures  
5 wellbeing in monetary terms through a monetary *equivalence* – that is, through the monetary  
6 amount that is equivalent, in terms of its effect on the person’s wellbeing, to the item in question.  
7 Logically there are two possible ways to formulate equivalence: the most that the person would be  
8 willing to pay to obtain the item (the *WTP* measure of equivalence); and the minimum compensation  
9 that the person would be willing to accept to forego the item (the *WTA* measure). The item in  
10 question may be a marketed commodity, but it need not be: it can be *anything* that the person  
11 values.<sup>28</sup> Thus, economic value is defined in terms of a tradeoff: it is how much money a person  
12 *would exchange for the item being valued, if she could.*

13 There are also anthropocentric but non-monetary metrics, including the Human Development Index  
14 (HDI) used as a metric of wellbeing across countries with different levels of economic development,  
15 based on life expectancy, education, and income (UNDP, 2010). This and related metrics (Dervis and  
16 Klugman, 2011) were motivated by the work of Sen (1999), who argued that what matters most for  
17 wellbeing is the opportunity and ability to live a good life, and that this results from the *capabilities*  
18 that people have, such as the ability to live to old age, to have a good job, to have freedom of choice,  
19 etc.

20 Since climate change affects people in different ways, multiple metrics of costs and benefits might  
21 be employed. For example, Schneider et al. (2000) advocated the use of a suite of five metrics: (1)  
22 monetary loss, (2) loss of life, (3) quality of life (including coercion to migrate, conflict over  
23 resources, cultural diversity, loss of cultural heritage sites, etc.), (4) species or biodiversity loss, and  
24 (5) distribution/equity. Only one of those metrics is monetary, and some, but not all, are preference  
25 based and/or anthropocentric.

### 26 3.10.2 The Costs of Mitigating GHGs

27 If GHG emissions are to be reduced, economic costs will be imposed on many actors, including firms,  
28 households and governments. These costs may take the form of changes in prices and costs, changes  
29 in revenue and net income, changes in the quality of commodities and changes in the availability of  
30 commodities. Reducing GHG is not totally a technological issue. In fact, behavioral changes and  
31 substitutions choices frequently are a major way in which GHG emissions are reduced. Whatever  
32 their form, these changes will lead to changes in wellbeing. As with other economic measurement,  
33 the changes in wellbeing are measured conceptually by the change in income that is equivalent in  
34 terms of the impact on the actor’s wellbeing using the WTP or WTA measures.<sup>29</sup>

35 The changes in prices, costs, incomes, etc. are typically projected through the use of an economic  
36 model. These models are discussed in section 3.8 [AUTHOR: need to avoid repetition between 3.8  
37 and 3.9] and in more detail in Chapter 6; here we provide a brief general overview. In many  
38 countries, mitigation primarily involves change in the generation and use of energy from fossil-fuels

---

<sup>28</sup> The economic concept of value was first applied to marketed commodities and later extended more generally to include non-market items. If the item is not obtainable through a market, the WTP equivalent should be seen as a thought-experiment.

<sup>29</sup> For a pure and small change in income, there is no difference between the WTP and WTA measures. For the other changes, the WTP and WTA measures are generally expected to be somewhat different unless the changes are very small and entirely marginal. Where they do differ, the WTP measure is generally expected to be somewhat smaller than the WTA measure (Willig, 1976; Hanemann, 1991). The climate economics literature commonly focuses on the WTP measure.

1 so as to reduce GHG emissions.<sup>30</sup> The initial economic effect is an increase in the cost of energy and  
2 a change in the pattern of energy supply and demand. However, these changes then reverberate  
3 throughout the economy: fossil-fuel intensive commodities become more expensive, leading to a  
4 drop in demand; non-fossil-fuel intensive substitutes become more attractive, leading to an increase  
5 in their supply and their demand. Different economic models capture different aspects of these  
6 changes. Partial equilibrium (PE) models focus narrowly on the energy-related sectors of the  
7 economy. Computable general equilibrium (CGE) models cover all the sectors of the economy and  
8 track the interactions among them, thus allowing for indirect effects elsewhere in the economy  
9 resulting from direct changes in the energy sectors. PE and CGE models typically represent economic  
10 equilibrium at a point in time. Growth models focus on the growth of an economy over time, driven  
11 by the allocation of output to investment versus consumption in each period, while typically  
12 eschewing a detailed sectoral decomposition of production. These models track the impact of  
13 economic production on GHG emissions, but many of them do not have a link to climate: climate  
14 conditions do not affect economic activity in most PE and CGE models.<sup>31</sup> However, some models,  
15 known as integrated assessment models (IAMs), do have a climate feedback component in which  
16 today's emissions endogenously generate changes in future climate.

17 Despite the differences among models, some general observations apply. While the degree of  
18 disaggregation by economic sectors varies, all the models are highly aggregated economically,  
19 socially and spatially. Non-energy sectors of the economy (and sometimes energy sectors) are  
20 represented in an aggregated manner as though there were a single representative firm. The  
21 households in the economy are typically represented as though there were a single representative  
22 consumer. The smallest spatial unit is typically a country or a group of countries. The aggregation  
23 obviates analysis of distributional issues. The models are calibrated to actual economic data, but  
24 they are not validated in the sense of generating predictions (or backcasts) of responses to specific  
25 stimuli and testing those predictions against actual outcomes.<sup>32</sup> One factor that would complicate  
26 such validation is that these are equilibrium models, which assume essentially instantaneous  
27 adjustment to changes in economic variables; most models do not address the speed of adjustment  
28 or incorporate a cost of adjustment.<sup>33</sup> Except for growth models, the models are quite static. In most  
29 models, the cost of abating emissions at a given time is independent of whether abatement has  
30 occurred previously, or how much; the cost just depends on the amount of abatement undertaken  
31 that year.<sup>34</sup>

---

<sup>30</sup> Some models focus just on CO<sub>2</sub> emissions; other consider multiple gasses which are represented as tons of CO<sub>2</sub>-equivalent. Representing gasses with different climate impacts over different time scales through a single metric is itself an exercise in aggregation; the methodologies used to do this are discussed in section 3.6.3.

<sup>31</sup> Climate is assumed to be separable from market goods in the utility function underlying these models. Carbone and Smith (2012) show that there can be significant economic consequences if this assumption is relaxed.

<sup>32</sup> The models are often re-calibrated at periodic intervals based on new scientific information and/or recent economic changes not incorporated in preceding versions of the model (Howes et al., 2011).

<sup>33</sup> What the models tend to show, as Barker and Jenkins (2007) note, is "long-run responses often for undefined dates in the future." This becomes less of an issue to the extent that the unit of time in the model covers a longer span of years, such as a decade. The timing of the turnover of capital stocks is a factor in the speed of adjustment that is not well accounted for in most of the models. In fact, models often convert capital costs into an equivalent annualized cost, thereby erasing the distinction between funding operating costs and financing capital investment.

<sup>34</sup> This implies that abatement can be stopped and started costlessly.

1 The conclusions resulting from the models depend on the assumptions made (1) in specifying the  
2 model's structure and (2) in calibrating the model's parameters.<sup>35</sup> A key determinant of the  
3 economic cost of limiting GHG emissions is the feasibility and future cost of using non-fossil fuel  
4 energy in electricity generation and in transportation. Another is the feasibility and cost of increasing  
5 energy efficiency in end uses. Both of these depend crucially on the possibilities for technological  
6 innovation. They also have a behavioural component – whether or not actors will abandon old habits  
7 of behaviour and take up new technologies. Both are hard to predict and to model. They are often  
8 modeled in combination as an exogenous (autonomous) improvement in energy efficiency (AEEI)  
9 over time, which can represent both technological and structural changes. Another representation is  
10 through a backstop technology that causes significantly lower GHG emissions at a significant cost  
11 and stands available for adoption whenever economic conditions might warrant it. Whereas AEEI  
12 generally signifies incremental technological progress, the backstop technology can represent a  
13 technological discontinuity. In addition, there has recently been interest in making technological  
14 change an endogenous response to rising energy prices and/or targeted investments in R&D. Refer  
15 to section 3.11 for a discussion of technological change. It is fair to say that technological innovation  
16 is a complex and nuanced process that is not yet well represented in the economic models.<sup>36</sup>

17 The model conclusions also depend on the assumptions made about the economic policies  
18 employed in response to the limits on GHG emissions. Examples of factors that affect the economic  
19 cost of mitigation include whether countries act unilaterally or in coordination; whether emission  
20 trading is employed and, if so, whether this functions domestically or globally; what other distortions  
21 exist in the economy (e.g., subsidies for fossil fuel production); and how governments deploy  
22 revenues, whether from a carbon tax or the sale of carbon emission permits, and whether those  
23 revenues are used to reduce other taxes that cause distortions in the economy.<sup>37</sup>

24 The economic models generally involve an assumption of fully optimizing behaviour by economic  
25 agents. Therefore, aside from technological change, any reduction in emissions must be driven by  
26 changes in price.<sup>38</sup> In these models, there is no scope for behavioural factors such as a change in the  
27 norms held by consumers, a change in the business models used by companies, the emergence of  
28 new intermediaries or new industries. Behavioural factors lower the efficiency of the economy but,

---

<sup>35</sup> The two are interrelated since the calibration can offset some aspects of the specification (Fischer and Morgenstern, 2006).

<sup>36</sup> Technological change is discussed in section 3.11, which notes three stages in the process of technological change: the invention of a new product or process, innovation (when it is commercialized), and diffusion (when it comes to be widely used through adoption by many firms or individuals). Economic models often represent technological change as though there were a single actor handling all three stages (e.g., a firm chooses whether to invest in R&D and then whether to adopt the new technology). However, different actors are typically involved at each stage. There is a coordination problem, as well as the problem of spillover benefits accruing to other players from the knowledge externality. These are not typically reflected in the economic models used to analyze mitigation costs.

<sup>37</sup> The deployment of those revenues could also be used to deal with equity issues, either within or between countries.

<sup>38</sup> The connection is this: if agents are optimizing fully and there is no technological change, the only way to induce a change in their behaviour is by changing prices. Otherwise they would be doing something that they had formerly rejected, which must entail a welfare loss. However, in the US there was a large reduction in sulphur dioxide emissions between 1995 and 2000, and factors other than price signals and technological change played an important role (Burtraw, 1996; Burtraw et al., 2005). Rather than there being a response according to existing demand and supply curves, Hanemann (2010) argues that the main response was due to changes that are not captured by conventional CGE models. The extent to which something similar could happen with GHG mitigation is an open question.



1 as explained in section 3.7.1., they might also create some scope for interventions that could lower  
2 the cost of changing towards a less carbon-intensive economy.<sup>39</sup>

3 The models use various metrics to characterize the economic cost of GHG mitigation. Some models  
4 use the income-equivalent WTP measure. Another measure is the change in national income,  
5 measured by GDP. However, in national income accounts GDP includes government, investment and  
6 net exports as well as consumption, so this is not an ideal welfare measure; the change in  
7 consumption is a closer measure of welfare change. Another measure is the equilibrium price of  
8 emissions in a cap-and-trade market, or the emission tax rate that induces the required level of  
9 emission reduction. The emissions price measures the marginal cost of an additional unit of emission  
10 reduction. By itself, however, this is an incomplete proxy for the total cost to the economy of  
11 emission reduction.<sup>40</sup> A related metric is the Marginal Abatement Cost (MAC) curve, which exhibits  
12 the aggregate (typically economy-wide) relationship between tons of emissions abated and the  
13 marginal cost of abatement (specifically, the equilibrium price of emissions). Under simplified  
14 conditions, the area under this curve provides an estimate of total cost of abatement, but it does not  
15 capture some of the economy-wide effects associated with existing distortions.<sup>41</sup>

16 Figure 3.5 presents estimates of the expected emission reduction as a function of the price of carbon  
17 faced by global society, taken from the analysis in Chapter 6 of this volume (we have not  
18 independently evaluated the reliability of the figures). Shown are two subfigures, one for 2020 and  
19 one for 2050, with the primary difference being expected technological change.

20 Box 3.6 describes an alternative derivation of the marginal abatement cost curve, which has aroused  
21 some controversy.

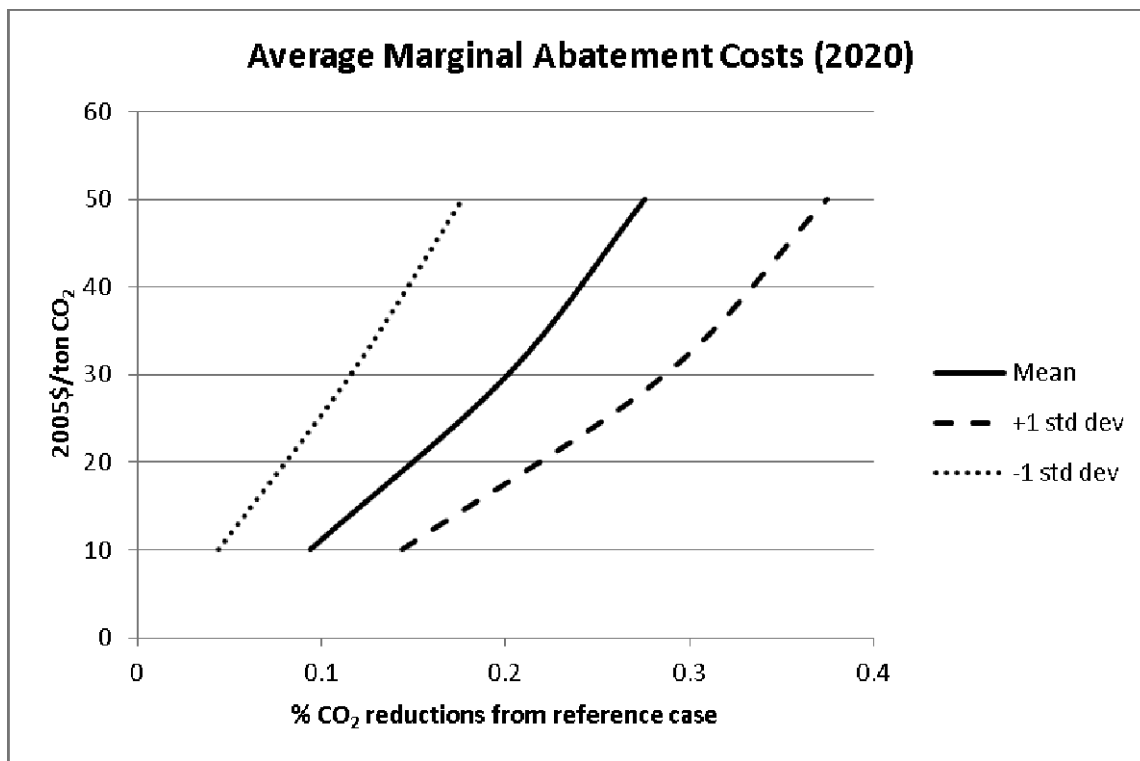
22

---

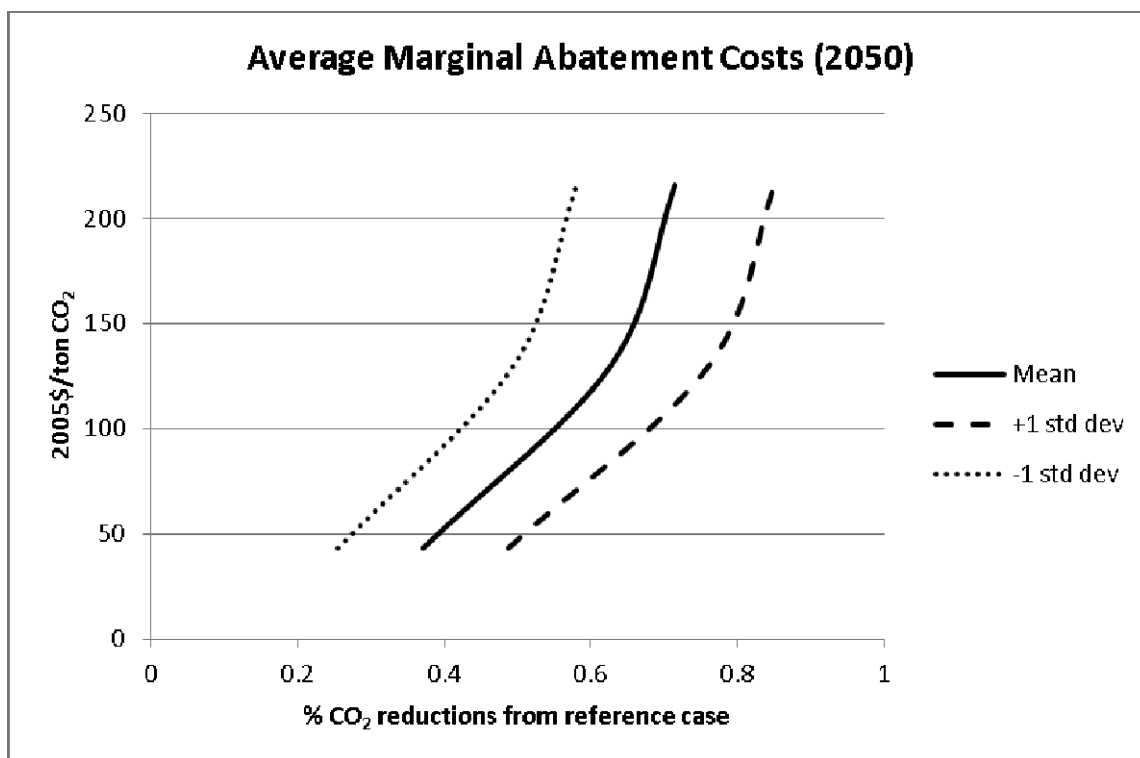
<sup>39</sup> While there is a growing body of evidence showing that behavioural factors have a real influence, as summarized in section 3.6.4, their potential overall impact on the cost of mitigation has not been assessed.

<sup>40</sup> Multiplying the tons of emissions abated by the emissions price overstates the cost of abatement; but, it does not account for other costs arising from distortions in the economy.

<sup>41</sup> Paltsev et al. (2007).



(a)



(b)

**Figure 3.5.** Marginal Abatement Cost (MAC) curves for 2020 and 2050. Note: These data are from a family of MAC curves generated by different models; for example, the mean is the mean MAC over the various models.

1  
2

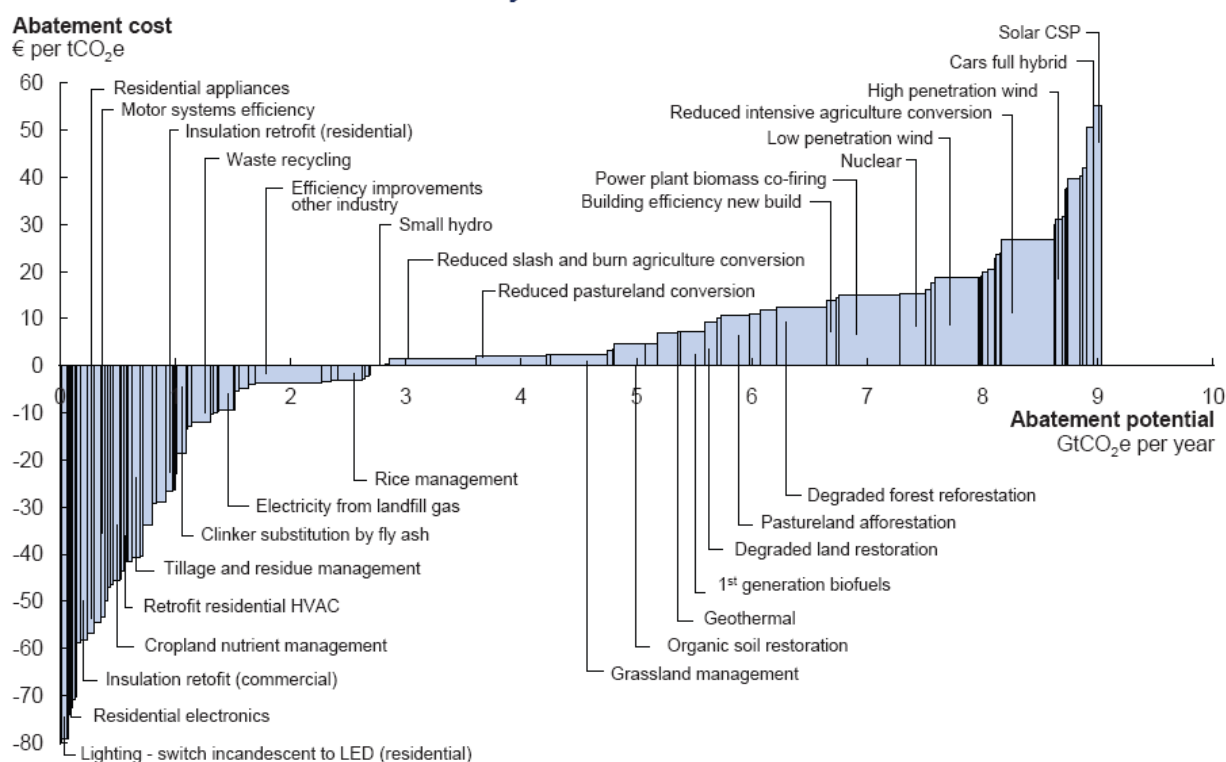
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14

**Box 3.6. The McKinsey Curve**

Since 2007, McKinsey & Company has published several versions of a graph (globally, by region and sectors) plotting the cost of abatement against the quantity of GHG emissions abated using a variety of abatement measures, many related to raising energy efficiency, others relating to the use of renewable energy, improved land use management, and carbon capture and sequestration for coal and natural gas. These have been highly controversial representations of mitigation potential, in part because the methodology for generating the curve is proprietary and also because it has not emerged from the refereed literature (thus it is difficult to evaluate its validity). One such curve is shown the figure below, showing the cost of abatement (in US\$ per ton of CO<sub>2</sub>e) as a function of the quantity of GHGs (in GtCO<sub>2</sub>e) that could be abated worldwide by 2030 compared to a projection of Business as Usual emissions.

**Global GHG abatement cost curve beyond business as usual – 2015**



Note: The curve presents an estimate of the maximum potential of all technical GHG abatement measures below €60 per tCO<sub>2</sub>e if each lever was pursued aggressively. It is not a forecast of what role different abatement measures and technologies will play.  
Source: Global GHG Abatement Cost Curve v2.0

15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21

**Figure 3.6. McKinsey Global GHG Abatement Cost Curve (v2.0) beyond BAU - 2015**

This curve is a version of an MAC curve, although it is derived in a different manner than the MAC curves presented above in Figure 3.5. The McKinsey curve is based on a bottom-up expert assessment of the cost and emission reduction potential of each measure considered and the technological progress that can be expected between now and 2015, with the measures then arrayed from cheapest to most expensive.<sup>42</sup>

<sup>42</sup> This type of analysis was first conducted by Meier (1982) for the reduction of electricity use. The costs in each segment are an average cost; the curve is considered a marginal cost curve across alternative

1 The McKinsey curves have been highly controversial representations of mitigation potential, partly  
 2 because of the methodology for generating the curves and partly because it is proprietary. They  
 3 attracted considerable attention because it showed the potential for a substantial amount of GHG  
 4 emission reduction at a *negative* cost (and such negative cost mitigation opportunities are not  
 5 limited to the McKinsey curves). Those tranches of emission reduction were a free lunch. Whether  
 6 that conclusion is correct has been much debated. It may be that the estimates are flawed – in the  
 7 field, the savings may not be as large or the costs as low as estimated. Or indeed there may be such  
 8 negative cost opportunities.<sup>43</sup> McKinsey’s analysis ignores the distribution of costs and benefits and  
 9 simply focuses on the net cost of the measures considered; if the benefits accrue to parties who do  
 10 not bear the costs, this could cause an adoption failure. There may also be hidden barriers to  
 11 adoption that McKinsey overlooks. Could mechanisms or business models be created that overcome  
 12 the principal-agent problem or the hurdle of financing initial costs? Are there policy interventions  
 13 that would make emission reduction more salient to energy users? The answers may be yes, but that  
 14 goes well beyond the analysis incorporated in the McKinsey curves as presently constructed.

### 15 3.10.3 Emissions metrics

16 Methane and carbon dioxide are both potent greenhouse gases, with very different physical  
 17 characteristics. Unit for unit, methane is a more potent greenhouse gas than carbon dioxide, yet  
 18 methane has a much shorter residence time in the atmosphere. How to compare and allocate  
 19 mitigation efforts among various greenhouse gases (of which there are many)?

20 The purpose of emission metrics is to establish an exchange rate, i.e. to assign relative values  
 21 between physically and chemically different greenhouse gases (GHG) and radiative forcing agents  
 22 (Fuglestvedt et al., 2003; Plattner et al., 2009). In particular, such exchange rates are required for  
 23 aggregating emissions into total GHG emission inventories, or to determine the relative prices of  
 24 different GHGs in the context of a multigas emission trading system. Since metrics quantify the  
 25 trade-offs between different GHGs, any metric application in economic contexts explicitly or  
 26 implicitly evaluates the marginal utility of emission abatement of different gases.

27 To be more specific, start with an overall objective of minimizing net costs (NC), defined as the sum  
 28 of the net mitigation costs from emissions less the damages from climate change:

29 **Equation 3.7.** 
$$\min_{e^1, e^2} \{ NC(t) = \int_t^{\infty} \beta(t, \tau) [C(e^1_{\tau}) + C(e^2_{\tau}) - D(c_{\tau})] d\tau \}$$

30 Where  $e^1$  and  $e^2$  are emissions trajectories of two different gases which contribute in a complex  
 31 physical way to climate and  $\beta(t, \tau)$  is a temporal discount factor, as discussed in section 3.4. For any  
 32 solution to the above optimal control problem, the ratio of the marginal contributions of each gas to  
 33 the objective at any point in time defines the appropriate exchange rate.

34 The problem with Eqn. 3.7 is that a great deal of information, some not readily available, is needed  
 35 to completely specify the exchange rate. Furthermore, emissions may not follow an optimal  
 36 trajectory. As a consequence, a number of alternative “second-best” metrics have been proposed in  
 37 the literature. These metrics differ in the way that changes in physical climate parameters induced

---

technologies because of the ranking based on cost. This type of curve, which became widely used, was first  
 called a conservation supply curve; for a discussion see Kesicki and Strachan (2011).

<sup>43</sup> For example, Anderson and Newell (2004) found that engineering cost estimates omitted certain  
 opportunity costs, physical costs or impediments, and did not account for risks perceived by energy users.  
 Dubin, Miedema and Chandran (1986) and Nadel and Keating (1991) found that engineering estimates of  
 energy savings could overstate field returns, sometimes greatly; for a further discussion, see Allcott and  
 Greenstone (2012).

1 by a GHG are accounted for, and in the way that impacts are aggregated over time. The literature  
 2 distinguishes between *absolute metrics*, and *relative metrics* (Forster et al., 2007). *Absolute metrics*  
 3 quantify the impact of a forcing agent in absolute terms, while *relative metrics* express it relative to a  
 4 reference gas. Virtually all *absolute metrics* can be expressed in terms of an inter-temporal  
 5 aggregation of the differential impacts induced by a GHG perturbation  $I$  along a reference emission  
 6 pathway  $r$  (Kandlikar, 1996; Forster et al., 2007):

### 7 Equation

$$AM_i = \int_0^{\infty} \partial I[\Delta C(t)] / \partial E_i W(t) dt$$

### 8 3.8.

$$9 \quad AM_i = \int_0^{\infty} \partial I[\Delta C(t)] / \partial E_i W(t) dt \quad AM_i = \int_0^{\infty} \partial I[\Delta C(t)] / \partial E_i W(t) dt$$

10 where the *impact function*  $I(\Delta C)$  describes the impact caused by a change in the physical climate  
 11 parameters  $\Delta C$ .  $W(t)$  specifies the temporal *weighting function*. The corresponding *relative metric*  
 12 *value*  $M_i = AM_i / AM_{CO_2}$  relates the impact of 1 kg of emission  $i$  normalized to the one of 1 kg  
 13 reference gas, usually  $CO_2$ .

14 The *impact function* links the metric to the change in a physical climate parameter, typically the  
 15 global mean radiative forcing ( $RF$ ) or the change in global mean temperature ( $\Delta T$ ). In some cases, the  
 16 impact function also accounts for the rate of change of a physical climate parameter (Manne and  
 17 Richels, 2001; Johansson et al., 2006). Since in general both physical climate change and climate  
 18 impacts are non-linear functions of emissions, the assumptions on the reference trajectory of  
 19 emissions have an important effect on metric outcomes.

20 The temporal *weighting function* determines how the metric aggregates impacts over time. The  
 21 standard approach would be to use exponential discounting, as has been discussed earlier in this  
 22 chapter. Other methods from the physical sciences have also been used (e.g., equal weight to all  
 23 impacts over a finite horizon or only evaluating impacts at a specified end-point).

24 The prevalent metrics can be categorized according to their choice of impact and weighting function  
 25 (Table 3-3). Such a categorization as introduced by Deuber et al. (2012) also serves to expose  
 26 underlying explicit and implicit assumptions, and relevant normative judgements.

27 From an economic point of view, the first best approach is to construct climate metrics based on the  
 28 marginal climate damages caused by different GHGs, thus accounting for the full causal chain of  
 29 impacts. The *Global Damage Potential (GDP)* metric follows this approach by using climate damages  
 30 as an impact proxy, and exponential discounting for intertemporal aggregation of impacts (Hammit  
 31 et al., 1996; Kandlikar, 1996). GDP thus assumes a unique position within the group of metrics  
 32 proposed in the economic literature. By establishing the exchange ratio between GHGs based on the  
 33 ratio of the future stream of discounted, marginal damages, the GDP fulfils a necessary condition for  
 34 economic efficiency under a multi-gas mitigation effort. The GDP depends on the state of the  
 35 background atmosphere, as well as socio-economic vulnerability. Its numerical values will therefore  
 36 change over time.

37 In practice, the GDP is very difficult to operationalize (Tol et al., 2004; Deuber et al., 2012). Given  
 38 the challenges of operationalizing GDP, an alternative (second-best) approach is to use physical  
 39 metrics or economic metrics based on the cost-effectiveness rationale. Physical metrics avoid the  
 40 perils of economic evaluation by choosing an impact parameter that is located further upstream in  
 41 the chain of impacts. They can be considered simplified forms of the GDP in which a linear  
 42 relationship between economic damage and the physical impact proxy  $\Delta T$  or  $RF$  is assumed, and the  
 43 temporal weighting function is modified (Deuber et al., 2012). In addition, many physical metrics  
 44 avoid scenario uncertainty by assuming constant atmospheric background conditions. The most  
 45 prominent example of a physical metric is the Global Warming Potential (GWP), which is based on  $RF$   
 46 as an impact proxy, and the unit-step function for intertemporal aggregation. In its version with a

1 100-year time horizon, the GWP is currently used for policy applications such as the Kyoto Protocol  
2 or the European Emissions Trading System.

3 An alternative economic metric is the *Global Cost Potential (GCP)*. It calculates the time-variant  
4 exchange ratio that ensures cost-effective multi-gas mitigation given a pre-scribed climate target  
5 (Manne and Richels, 2001). The underlying cost-effectiveness rationale can be considered a special  
6 case of the cost benefit rationale, in which damages are assumed to be zero below a threshold, and  
7 infinity above (Tol et al., 2008). Thus, the GCP can also be considered a special case of the GDP. If  
8 used with a temperature target, the GCP yields qualitatively comparable results to the GTP, which  
9 evaluates the temperature change induced at a given point in time in the future arising from a pulse  
10 emission (Shine et al., 2007). An even better agreement approximation of the GCP by a physical  
11 climate metric has been demonstrated by the *cost-effective temperature potential (CETP)*, which by  
12 construction of its temporal weighting function only considers climate impacts that occur after the  
13 climate target has been reached (Johansson, 2012). The symmetry between certain physical metrics  
14 like the GTP and its derivatives on the one side, and the economic GCP on the other side arises from  
15 the fact that both approaches only consider the long-term effect of emissions, either by explicitly  
16 assuming a temporal weighting function that excludes the short and medium time-scales (as in the  
17 case of the GTP), or by assuming an impact function that is non-zero only in the distant future (as in  
18 the case of the GCP). It has given rise to the categorization of these metrics as cost-effectiveness  
19 metrics, as opposed to the cost-benefit metrics GDP and integrative physical metrics like the GWP  
20 (Tol et al., 2008).

21 In essence, the choice of an appropriate metric for policy applications involves a trade-off between  
22 economic efficiency and the explicit representation of relevant uncertainties on the one hand, and  
23 simplicity and transparency on the other hand (Skodvin and Fuglestedt, 1997; Fuglestedt et al.,  
24 2003; Plattner et al., 2009). The GDP is based on first economic principles, and thus ensures an  
25 economically efficient trade-off between different GHGs, but is subject to large value-based and  
26 scientific uncertainties. Simple physical metrics, such as the GWP, are easier to calculate and more  
27 transparent in their calculation, but are inaccurate in representing the relevant damage trade-offs  
28 between different GHGs (Fuglestedt et al., 2003; Tol et al., 2008; Deuber et al., 2012).

29 The choice of metric can have strong effect on the numerical value of GHG exchange rate. This is  
30 particularly relevant for methane, which has an atmospheric lifetime that is significantly shorter than  
31 that of CO<sub>2</sub>: a metric that emphasizes impacts occurring in the short term will result in a higher  
32 metric value for methane (Boucher, 2012), thus creating stronger emission reduction incentives on  
33 CH<sub>4</sub> emitting sectors such as agriculture (Reisinger et al., 2012).

34 A few studies have analysed the economic implications of using alternative metrics (Godal and  
35 Fuglestedt, 2002; O'Neill, 2003; Johansson et al., 2006). These studies conclude that the cost  
36 penalty for using the standard 100-year-GWP increases the costs of achieving a prescribed climate  
37 target by less than 5% compared to the mitigation costs in a first-best economic approach. Further  
38 studies using current state-of-the-art integrated assessment models with a detailed representation  
39 of non-CO<sub>2</sub> emissions would help to corroborate these findings

**Table 3-3: Overview and classification of different metrics from the scientific literature**

	Name of metric	Impact function	Atmospheric background	Temporal weighting function	Reference
<b>GWP</b>	Global Warming Potential (unit step)	$I \propto RF$	constant	$W(t) = \theta(H-t)/H$	IPCC (1990)
<b>GWP-LA</b>	Global Warming Potential (discounting)	$I \propto RF$	constant, average of future conditions	$W(t) = r \exp(-rt)$	Lashof and Ahuja (1990)
<b>EGWP</b>	Economic Global Warming Potential	$I \propto a RF + b \frac{\partial RF}{\partial t}$	constant	$W(t) = r \exp(-rt)$	Wallis (1994)
<b>GTP</b>	Global Temperature Potential	$I \propto \Delta T$	exogenous scenario	$W(t) = \delta(t-t_0)$	Shine et al. (2005), Shine et al. (2007)
<b>CETP</b>	Cost Effective Temperature Potential	$I \propto \Delta T$	exogenous scenario	complex function of time when climate threshold is reached	Johansson (2012)
<b>MGTP</b>	Mean Global Temperature Potential	$I \propto \Delta T$	constant	$W(t) = \theta(H-t)/H$	Gillet and Mathews (2010)
<b>TEMP</b>	Temperature Proxy Index	$I \propto \Delta T$	historical scenario	$W(t) = \theta(-t)$	Tanaka et al. (2009)
<b>GCP</b>	Global Cost Potential	<i>implicit:</i> $I = \theta_{\infty} (\Delta T - \Delta T_{\infty})$	endogenous scenario	$W(t) = r \exp(-rt)$	Manne and Richels (2001)
<b>GDP</b>	Global Damage Potential	$I \propto D(\Delta T)$	exogenous scenario	$W(t) = r \exp(-rt)$	Kandlikar (1996), Hammit et al. (1996)

### 3.10.4 The Damages from Climate Change

In order to assess a proposed mitigation policy, one needs to compare an economic measure of its costs with an economic measure of its benefits. This subsection summarizes the literature that has developed on the economic value of damages from climate change and benefits from mitigation.

The projections of future changes in climate – changes in temperature and precipitation – of the sort generated by global climate models, along with projections of sea level rise, are only the starting point for an accounting of benefits. To get at how people may be affected by such changes, they have to be translated into changes in physical, biological and social systems that more directly affect human wellbeing – for example, changes in crop yield, water supply, disease incidence, species abundance, wildfire, coastal flooding, etc. Only when changes in those endpoints have been characterized can the economic valuation begin.<sup>44</sup> The changes that impact human wellbeing can be classified as market and non-market. The market impacts involve the same type of things as those listed earlier in connection with the costs of mitigation – changes in income, and changes in the prices, availability or quality of marketed commodities. Non-market changes are changes in the quantity or quality of things that matter to people, even though they don't obtain them through the market. There are many examples of such non-market items that people value including health, quality of life, culture, environmental quality, natural ecosystems, wildlife, etc. A given change in a physical or biological system can generate both market and non-market impacts on human wellbeing. For example, an episode of extreme heat in a rural area may cause heat stress for exposed farm labourers and dry up a wetland that serves as a refuge for migratory birds, while killing some crops and impairing the quality of others that survive. From an economic perspective, the damages would be conceptualized as a loss of income for farmers and farm workers; an increase in

<sup>44</sup> Some researchers adopt the convention of referring to the physical, biological and social impacts as “injuries” and the monetized value of those impacts as “damages.”

1 prices of crops for consumers and/or a reduction in their quality; and non-market impacts including  
2 the impairment of human health and ecosystem harm.

3 The economic value of the resulting change in wellbeing is measured in monetary terms through the  
4 equivalent change in income using the willingness-to-pay (WTP) or willingness-to-accept  
5 compensation (WTA) measures. Although the idea of WTP as an economic measure goes back to  
6 Dupuit (1844) and Marshall (1890), the theoretical foundation for the WTP and WTA measures was  
7 clarified and the economic methods of measurement were formalized about forty years ago, first for  
8 market valuation<sup>45</sup> and soon thereafter for non-market valuation.<sup>46</sup>

9 The economic value of an item is not in general the same as its price.<sup>47</sup> Some things that people  
10 value do not have a market price. And, even if the item does have a price, the person might be  
11 willing to pay *more* than the price to obtain it; if so, this extra WTP is part of its value to the person.  
12 However, where items do have a price and can be obtained through the market, an individual's  
13 purchase behaviour reveals his WTP value for the item. This *revealed preference* is derived on the  
14 basis of both the price that he paid and also the inferred price at which he would cease to buy the  
15 commodity. The key requirement is observation of his purchases sufficient to estimate a demand  
16 function characterizing his choice behaviour. The WTP or WTA measure is derived from the estimate  
17 of the demand function.<sup>48</sup> With revealed preference, the analyst relies on tradeoffs observed to be  
18 occurring in economic markets. With *stated preference*, the other approach to welfare  
19 measurement, the analyst employs a survey or economic experiment in which subjects are  
20 confronted directly with a tradeoff. For example, they are asked to choose between making a  
21 payment (for example, a tax increase) and having a program undertaken that brings about the  
22 specific outcome (for example, protection of a particular ecosystem), or not making the payment  
23 and not securing that outcome. The WTP (or WTA) measure is derived from the pattern of survey  
24 responses.<sup>49</sup> These valuation techniques have been widely used by government agencies for  
25 administrative and legal decisions in many contexts including health, education, the arts,  
26 transportation and social policy as well as ecosystems and the environment.<sup>50</sup> There is also a small  
27 but growing literature in which they have been applied to the valuation of damages from climate  
28 change.<sup>51</sup>

29 It is important to note that the income equivalence measures are anthropocentric: they represent  
30 the value that a person would place on the item if he could exchange it for income. With a marketed  
31 item, if all individuals face the same price for the item and optimize their purchases, they should  
32 have the same value for the *marginal* unit of the item, since optimization entails equating the

---

<sup>45</sup> Hurwicz and Uzawa (1971), Willig (1976)

<sup>46</sup> Maler (1971)

<sup>47</sup> Price measures value only for the marginal unit purchased of a marketed commodity. For non-marginal changes in a marketed commodity, price understates value. The changes involved in climate change are generally likely to be non-marginal and, also, involve non-marketed goods.

<sup>48</sup> Further details can be found in Becht (1995) and the chapters by McConnell and Bockstael (2006) and Phaneuf and Smith (2006) in Maler and Vincent (2005) or in textbooks such as Champ, Boyle and Brown (2003), Haab and McConnell (2003) and Bockstael and McConnell (2007).

<sup>49</sup> Further details can be found in the chapter by Carson and Hanemann in Maler and Vincent (2005), or in textbooks such as Champ, Boyle and Brown (2003) and Haab and McConnell (2003).

<sup>50</sup> For the use of economic valuation in the UK National Ecosystem Assessment, see Bateman et al. (2011). For the US, see US EPA (2010); examples of studies by the US National Research Council using these methods include (2004) and (2010).

<sup>51</sup> Examples include Sohngen, Mendelsohn and Sedjo (2001), Markantonis and Bithas (2009), and Nepal, Berrens & Bohara (2007)



1 marginal WTP (or WTA) to the price of the marginal unit. But, for non-marketed items and for infra-  
2 marginal units of marketed items, the value would be higher than the price. Therefore, the total  
3 value placed on the item would in principle be different for different people, reflecting differences in  
4 their interests (preferences) and their circumstances, including their incomes. In particular, the total  
5 value would be expected to differ among different social groups and different countries. This is true  
6 for the valuation of impacts of climate change as it is for that of conventional marketed  
7 commodities. These differences are especially significant in the case of climate change because the  
8 impacts are felt around the world, but the body of valuation studies is small and is limited mainly to  
9 studies conducted in the US and a few other countries. Therefore in the economic models used for  
10 regional and global assessments of the damages from climate change there is a pervasive reliance on  
11 extrapolation of values from estimates of the valuation of one item by one group of people at one  
12 point in time and at one location to other locations, times and, sometimes, other items. This  
13 extrapolation, known as *benefits transfer*, is done in various ways. A common method is to  
14 extrapolate in proportion to differences in income: if one assumed that the income elasticity of WTP  
15 (or WTA) is unity, the value would scale across groups in exact proportion to differences in per capita  
16 or per household income. This approach has been criticized because it assumes that there is only a  
17 difference in income, not in preferences; the unitary value of the elasticity is just an assumption,  
18 lacking a firm empirical basis;<sup>52</sup> and it ignore the ethical issues associated with welfare comparisons  
19 across income groups and countries that might call for the use of equity weights.

### 20 3.10.5 Model Analyses of Damages

21 The first studies of the economic impact associated with a specific degree of climate change were  
22 done for the US.<sup>53</sup> On a global scale, the first attempt at a comprehensive estimate of the global  
23 economic impact was by Fankhauser (1994), Since then there have been about a dozen other studies  
24 of the global impact. Table 3-4, reproduced from Tol (2009), summarizes the estimates from these  
25 studies, measured with the income equivalent WTP measure and represented as a percentage  
26 reduction in GDP. Tol's summary presents the global economic loss corresponding to a specific  
27 degree of global warming, and the economic loss in the regions that are worst-off and best-off.

28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39

---

<sup>52</sup> The assumption is often justified on the basis that there is probably a unitary elasticity of demand for the environment. Even if that were true, however, the income elasticity of willingness to pay is numerically different from the income elasticity of demand (Hanemann, 1991).

<sup>53</sup> Nordhaus (1991), Cline (1992).

1 **Estimates of the Welfare Impact of Climate Change**

Study	Warming (°C)	Impact (% of GDP)	Worst-off region		Best-off region	
			(% of GDP)	(Name)	(% of GDP)	(Name)
Nordhaus (1994a)	3.0	-1.3				
Nordhaus (1994b)	3.0	-4.8 (-30.0 to 0.0)				
Fankhauser(1995)	2.5	-1.4	-4.7	China	-0.7	Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union
Tol (1995)	2.5	-1.9	-8.7	Africa	-0.3	Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union
Nordhaus and Yang (1995) <sup>a</sup>	2.5	-1.7	-2.1	Developing countries	0.9	Former Soviet Union
Plambeck and Hope (1996) <sup>a</sup>	2.5	2.5 (-0.5 to -11.4)	-8.6 (-0.6 to -39.5)	Asia (w/o China)	0.0 (-0.2 to 1.5)	Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union
Mendelsohn, Schlesinger, and Williams (2000) <sup>a,b,c</sup>	2.5	0.0 <sup>b</sup> 0.1 <sup>b</sup>	-3.6 <sup>b</sup> -0.5 <sup>b</sup>	Africa	4.0 <sup>b</sup> 1.7 <sup>b</sup>	Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union
Nordhaus and Boyer (2000)	2.5	-1.5	-3.9	Africa	0.7	Russia
Tol (2002a; b)	1.0	2.3 (1.0)	-4.1 (2.2)	Africa	3.7 (2.2)	Western Europe
Maddison (2003) <sup>a,d,e</sup>	2.5	-0.1	-14.6	South America	2.5	Western Europe
Rehdanz and Maddison (2005) <sup>a,c</sup>	1.0	-0.4	-23.5	Sub-Saharan Africa	12.9	South Asia
Hope (2006) <sup>a,f</sup>	2.5	0.9 (-0.2 to 2.7)	-2.6 (-0.4 to 10.0)	Asia (w/o China)	0.3 (-2.5 to 0.5)	Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union
Nordhaus (2006)	2.5	-0.9 (0.1)				

Note: Where available, the estimates of uncertainty are given in parentheses, either as standard deviations or as 95 percent confidence intervals.

<sup>a</sup> The global results were aggregated by the current author.

<sup>b</sup> The top estimate is for the “experimental” model; the bottom estimate for the “cross-sectional” model.

<sup>c</sup> Mendelsohn et al. only include market impacts.

<sup>d</sup> The national results were aggregated to regions by the current author for reasons of comparability.

<sup>e</sup> Maddison only considers market impacts on households.

<sup>f</sup> The numbers used by Hope (2006) are averages of previous estimates by Fankhauser and Tol (1997); Stern et al. (2006) adopt the work of Hope (2006).

(expressed as an equivalent income gain or loss in percent GDP)

**Table 3-4:** Estimates of the Welfare Impact of Climate Change – expressed as an equivalent income gain or loss in percent GDP. [Source: Tol (2009)]

1 Not all the damage estimates in Table 3-4 are associated with models that also measure the  
 2 economic costs of mitigation, as discussed in section 3.9.2 . Three such models, welfare-  
 3 maximization IAMs, are represented in Table 3-4. These are the DICE model (Nordhaus, 2008, 2010)  
 4 and its regional cousin, RICE (Nordhaus and Boyer, 2000); the FUND model (Tol and Yohe, 2009);  
 5 and the PAGE model (Hope, 2006).<sup>54</sup>

6 To explain these models, it is useful to start with an idealized conceptualization of damage  
 7 estimation. Let time be denoted by the subscript  $t$ , where the units are years or groups of decades,  
 8 such as decades. Let  $t = 0$  be the present;  $t > 0$  represents some future time, and  $t < 0$  represents a  
 9 past time, going back to  $t = -T$ .  $E_t$  is global emissions of GHGs (typically in in GtCO<sub>2</sub>e) in period  $t$ .  $W_{kt}$   
 10 is a vector of climate change variables at location  $k$  in period  $t$ ; let the different variables be indexed  
 11 by  $c = 1, \dots, C$ , which are variables like temperature, precipitation, for coastal areas, mean sea level,  
 12 etc. The elements of  $W_{kt}$  are derived from the trajectory of global emissions passed through a global  
 13 climate model, and perhaps also downscaled to location  $k$  through a regional climate model or a  
 14 statistical downscaling technique. That mapping is represented by functions  $W_{ckt} = F_{ckt}(E_{-T}, E_{-T-1}, \dots, E_0,$   
 15  $\dots, E_t)$ . The damage measurement starts where the climate modeling leaves off, with the  $W_{ckt}$ 's, and  
 16 involves two mappings. Let  $I_{ikt}$  denote the  $i$ th type of physical, biological or social impact occurring at  
 17 location  $k$  in period  $t$ , and let  $D_{ikt}$  denote the monetized value of the that impact at that location and  
 18 that time. There is a mapping  $T_{ikt}(\cdot)$  from the  $W_{it}$ 's to  $I_{ikt}$ . A given  $I_{ikt}$  may depend may depend on  
 19 climate outcomes,  $c$ , at location  $k$ , either currently ( $W_{ckt}$ ) or in the past ( $W_{ckt}, \tau < t$ ) or at other  
 20 locations (for example upslope) ( $W_{clt}$ ); it may depend not on levels of climate variables but on  
 21 changes ( $W_{ckt} - W_{ckt-1}$ ), rates of change ( $[W_{ckt} - W_{ckt-1}] / W_{ckt-1}$ ), or cumulative changes ( $W_{ckt} - W_{ckt-N}$ ).  
 22 Secondly, there is a mapping,  $V_{ikt}(\cdot)$  from the  $I_{ikt}$ 's to  $D_{ikt}$ . In this mapping, the economic damage  $D_{ikt}$   
 23 may depend not only on the impact itself,  $I_{ikt}$ , but also on related impacts in preceding periods ( $I_{ikt-1}$ )  
 24 or other locations ( $I_{ilt}$ ). The economic damage in period  $t$ ,  $D_t$ , is the sum<sup>55</sup>

25 **Equation 3.9.** 
$$D_t = \sum_{ik} V_{ikt} [ T \{ F(E_{-T}, \dots, E_0, \dots, E_t) \} ]$$

26 Three metrics of aggregate impact are common in the literature. One metric is total cost, expressed  
 27 as an equivalent reduction in GDP and measured at a national, regional, or global scale, for a  
 28 specified future year or a specified rise in global mean temperature. Thus, the damages in Table 3-5  
 29 correspond to estimates of  $D_t$  at future date (often 2100) by which time global average annual  
 30 temperature will have risen 2.5°C, or whatever amount is listed in the first column of Table 3-5. The  
 31 second metric is the discounted present value of the stream of present and future damages over  
 32 some relevant period of time,

33 **Equation 3.10.** 
$$D_0 = D_0(E_{-T}, \dots, E_0, \dots, E_t) \equiv \sum_{t \geq 0} D_t \delta_t$$

34 where  $\delta_t = (1+r)^{-t}$  is a factor that discounts monetary values in future year  $t$  back to  $t = 0$ . The third  
 35 metric is the marginal economic cost of an increase of one unit in aggregate emissions today,  
 36  $\partial D_0 / \partial E_0$ , often known as the social cost of carbon (SCC). All three metrics can be generated with the  
 37 three IAMs being considered here.

38 **Equation 3.9** represents a full physical and economic impact assessment from the bottom up. This  
 39 is a complex and multi-dimensional undertaking. A vast amount of data would be needed to  
 40 construct the mappings  $G_{ikt}(\cdot)$  and  $H_{ikt}(\cdot)$ . Rather than doing this, the IAMs use a highly simplified  
 41 analysis of climate impacts. The spatial unit of analysis in DICE and PAGE is the entire world; in FUND  
 42 the world is divided into 16 broad regions; RICE involves 12 regions (Nordhaus, 2010). In DICE and

<sup>54</sup> The most commonly reported damage estimates in the literature are drawn from these four models or their variants. Some other welfare maximization IAMs are reviewed in Ackerman et al (2009).

<sup>55</sup> For simplicity, we drop the subscripts associated with the mappings  $G_{ikt}(\cdot)$  and  $F_{ckt}(\cdot)$ . The damage,  $D_t$ , is typically represented as a percentage reduction in annual GDP. In that case, the absolute amount of the damage is essentially the product of  $D_t$  and GDP.

1 PAGE, the climate parameter,  $W_{kct}$ , is the change in global annual mean temperature,  $\Delta T$ . In FUND  
 2 this is mapped into a change in regional annual mean temperature with a fixed multiplier for each  
 3 region. The compound of the mappings  $G_{ikt}(\cdot)$  and  $H_{ikt}(\cdot)$  is replaced by a simple reduced form  
 4 equation in which  $D_t$ , the percentage of GDP lost when temperature rises by  $\Delta T$ , is a power function  
 5 calibrated to damages estimated at some benchmark temperature change,  $\Delta T^*$  (recorded in the first  
 6 column of Table 6.z). In PAGE, the damage function is<sup>56</sup>

7 **Equation 3.11.**  $D_t = a[\Delta T/\Delta T^*]^b$

8 so that, at the benchmark  $\Delta T^*$ ,  $D_t = a$ .

9 Two striking features of these damage functions are the high level of spatial aggregation and a  
 10 reliance on expert judgment for calibration. While clearly unavoidable, both are grounds for some  
 11 concern.

12 The parameters used to calibrate Equation 3.9 (or 3.11) are not necessarily consensus judgments  
 13 from the literature. While growing rapidly in recent years, the literature on the economic cost of  
 14 climate impacts is sparse and fragmented, and until recently focused mainly on the USA and some  
 15 European countries. The parameters are calibrated by the model developer based extrapolation  
 16 from studies in literature to other countries and regions. DICE, FUND and PAGE draw on the same  
 17 literature for calibration, much of which involves studies published prior to 2000. DICE, FUND, and  
 18 mean estimates from PAGE give fairly similar conclusions about the economic damage associated  
 19 with specific emissions scenarios. But DICE and FUND differ markedly in their assessments of the  
 20 sectoral composition of damages. In FUND, the single largest component of the social cost of carbon  
 21 is damages from energy, which account for two thirds of total, followed by water, which accounts  
 22 for 1%. The damages are offset by a large gain to agriculture, which reduces the total cost by half. In  
 23 DICE, there is no impact on water, almost zero impact on energy, and a small loss to agriculture; two  
 24 thirds of the gross damage is attributed to catastrophic climate events rather than to market or  
 25 other non-market impacts. The inconsistencies suggest that some further refinement of sectoral  
 26 damage estimates may be desirable.

27 The spatial aggregation combined with a focus on the increase in global mean temperature as a  
 28 summary statistic tend to bias the damage estimates downwards. The degree of temperature  
 29 increase is different for land and ocean areas and varies by latitude; as a generalization, it is higher  
 30 on land and at the latitudes where most of the world's population live, and where the studies used  
 31 for calibration apply.<sup>57</sup> Moreover, the spatial averaging causes an understatement of damages  
 32 because of the convexity of the damage function (increasing marginal damage), exploiting Jensen's  
 33 inequality. Using the approximation for expected damages of

34 **Equation 3.12.**  $E\{D(\Delta T)\} = D(E\{\Delta T\}) + \sigma^2_{\Delta} D''(E\{\Delta T\})$

35 where  $\sigma^2_{\Delta}$  is the spatial variance in temperature increase and  $D''(\cdot)$  is the second derivative of the  
 36 damage function, the degree of understatement in the IAM damage functions is greater the greater

---

<sup>56</sup> Weitzman (2009) argues that the multiplicative formulation involving a product of GDP and damages is somewhat arbitrary; he shows that an additive formulation in which damages are subtracted from GDP can significantly increase the economic impact of climate damages.

<sup>57</sup> For example, Hayhoe et al. (2004) examine climate impacts in California for a standard GHG emission scenario, using results from the HADC3M model. The downscaling used by Hayhoe et al. (2004) shows that the corresponding statewide average annual temperature increase in California in 2100 is 3.3 oC, the statewide summertime temperature increase (when most of the adverse impacts are likely to occur) is 4.6 oC, and in the Central Valley (where most of the agriculture occurs) and Southern California (where a majority of the population live) the increase in summertime temperature approaches 5 oC. Representing this as an increase of  $\Delta T = 2\text{oC}$  or 2.4 oC is likely to understate the damages.

1 the degree of spatial aggregation (leading to a higher  $\sigma^2_{\Delta}$ ) and the greater the curvature of the  
2 damage function.

3 Some recent issues in discussions of these IAMs are (1) their treatment of large increases in global  
4 temperature and abrupt climate change, and (2) their treatment of uncertainty regarding climate  
5 impacts. The IAMs are calibrated to increases in global temperature of 2 or 3°C. Recently, however,  
6 there has been increased attention to the possibility of tipping points<sup>58</sup> and much larger increases in  
7 global temperature, possibly as large as 10°C. From the existing physical and economic impact  
8 assessments, there is no basis yet for calibrating damage functions to this higher temperature range.  
9 Since Weitzman (2007, 2009, 2011) drew attention to the possibility of a “fat” right tail in the  
10 probability distributions for temperature increase and damages, several studies have modified DICE  
11 and PAGE to allow the damage functions to be more sensitive to large temperature increases, and  
12 have found that this significantly raises the estimate of damage.<sup>59</sup>

13 There is much uncertainty embedded in the IAMs, including the climate sensitivity (the long-run  
14 increase in global average temperature arising from a doubling of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration),  
15 the shape and parameters of the damage function given an increase in global average temperature,  
16 the background rate of growth in consumption that would occur in the absence of damage from  
17 temperature increase and/or investment in abatement, the cost of abatement, and other model  
18 parameters such as the rate of time preference or the degree of risk aversion. The effect of such  
19 uncertainties has been investigated mainly by running IAMs for different draws of parameter values  
20 and then averaging the results.<sup>60</sup> This approach implicitly assumes that there is only uncertainty  
21 about the state of the world before the model is initialized; once the model is endowed with a given  
22 set of parameter values it is solved without uncertainty. An alternative approach solves the IAM with  
23 the uncertainty in place; this approach, which was adopted by Kolstad (1996), Kelly and Kolstad  
24 (1999), Keller, Bolker and Bradford (2004) and is computationally more demanding.

## 25 **3.11 Behavioural economics and culture**

### 26 **3.11.1 Behavioural Economics and the Cost of Emission Reduction**

27 This section summarizes the positive dimensions of behavioural economics related to climate change  
28 policy, as well as the policy implications thereof. We focus on systematic deviations from the  
29 neoclassical economic model, which assumes that preferences are complete, consistent, and  
30 transitive, humans are not altruistic, and humans have unbounded computational capacity,  
31 unbounded attention, and rational expectations. There are many documented systematic deviations  
32 from the neoclassical model, but here we focus on the several that we view to be most relevant to  
33 climate change.<sup>61</sup>

#### 34 **3.11.1.1 Consumer Undervaluation of Energy Costs**

35 There is some possibility that consumers “undervalue” energy costs when they purchase energy-  
36 using durables such as lighting, air conditioners, and cars or make other investment decisions related  
37 to energy use. By “undervalue,” we specifically mean that consumers’ decisions systematically fail to  
38 maximize “experienced” utility, and this misoptimization reduces demand for energy efficiency.

---

<sup>58</sup> Lenton et al. (2008).

<sup>59</sup> Ackerman et al. (2009).

<sup>60</sup> Examples include Hope (2006), Nordhaus (2008), Dietz (2009), Ackerman et al (2009), Greenstone et al (forthcoming).

<sup>61</sup> See also American Psychological Association (2010), Brekke and Johannson-Stenman (2008), Gowdy (2008), (2000) and Rachlinski (2000).

1 Three potential mechanisms of undervaluation may be most important. First, when considering a  
2 choice with multiple attributes, there is evidence that consumers are inattentive to “add-on costs”  
3 or ancillary attributes such as shipping and handling charges and sales taxes (Hossain and Morgan,  
4 2006; Chetty et al., 2009). It is possible that energy efficiency is a similar type of ancillary product  
5 attribute and is thus less salient at the time of purchase. Second, there is significant evidence across  
6 many contexts that humans are present biased (DellaVigna, 2009). If energy costs are paid in the  
7 future, this would also lead consumers to be less energy efficient than their long-run Pareto  
8 optimum. Third, people’s beliefs about the implications of different choices may be systematically  
9 biased (McKenzie et al., 2007; Jensen, 2010; Bollinger et al., 2011; Kling et al., 2012). Attari et al.  
10 (2010) show that people systematically underestimate the energy savings from a set of household  
11 energy conservation activities, and Allcott (2011) shows that the average consumer either correctly  
12 estimates or slightly systematically underestimates the financial savings from higher-fuel economy  
13 vehicles.

14 Each of these three mechanisms of undervaluation appears plausible based on results from other  
15 contexts. However, there is limited rigorous evidence in the specific context of energy demand,  
16 because the present discounted value of energy costs can be difficult to measure in some contexts  
17 and because there are often unobserved features of choice situations that make it difficult to prove  
18 that consumers are misoptimizing (Allcott and Greenstone, 2012).

19 There are three implications for energy policy if the average consumer who is marginal to a policy  
20 does in fact undervalue energy costs (WORKING PAPER: (Allcott et al., 2012). First, there is an  
21 “internality dividend” from carbon taxes (or other policies that internalize the carbon externality into  
22 energy prices): whereas carbon taxes are often thought to reduce economic growth in the service of  
23 reducing carbon emissions, a carbon tax can actually increase consumer welfare when consumers  
24 undervalue energy costs. The intuition is that undervaluation is a pre-existing distortion that reduces  
25 demand for energy efficiency below consumers’ private optima, and increasing carbon taxes helps to  
26 correct this distortion. Second, in addition to carbon taxes, other tax or subsidy policies that raise  
27 the relative purchase price of energy inefficient durable goods can improve welfare (Cropper and  
28 Laibson, 1999; O’Donoghue and Rabin, 2008; Fullerton et al., 2011).

29 Third, welfare gains are largest from policies that preferentially affect consumers that undervalue  
30 energy costs the most. This fact is related to the broader philosophies of libertarian paternalism  
31 (Sunstein and Thaler, 2003) and asymmetric paternalism (Camerer et al., 2003), which advocate  
32 policies that do not impinge on freedom of choice but could improve choices by the subset of people  
33 who misoptimize. In the context of energy demand, such policies might include labels or other  
34 programs that provide information about and draw attention to energy use of energy-using durable  
35 goods in retail stores.

### 36 **3.11.1.2 Non-Price Interventions to Reduce Energy Demand**

37 Aside from carbon taxes and other policies that affect relative prices, other non-price interventions  
38 can reduce energy demand and therefore reduce carbon emissions. Such interventions include  
39 working with consumers to set energy use goals, provide commitment devices, or draw attention to  
40 energy use (Stern, 1992; Abrahamse et al., 2005). They also include feedback on historical energy  
41 consumption (Fischer, 2008) and information on how one’s energy use compares to a social norm  
42 (Allcott, 2011).<sup>62</sup> In some cases, non-price energy conservation programs have low costs to the  
43 program operator, and it is therefore sometimes argued that they are potential substitutes if carbon  
44 taxes are not politically feasible.

---

<sup>62</sup> The efficacy of these interventions can often be explained within neoclassical economic models. From an expositional perspective, it is still relevant to cover them in this section.

1 One issue is whether such interventions are appropriate substitutes for carbon taxes. One reason is  
2 that these interventions may have unaccounted costs that reduce the true welfare gains: for  
3 example, consumer expenditures on energy efficient products may be unobserved, as well as the  
4 time spent to turn lights off or guilt from being informed that they waste energy.

5 Research in other domains (e.g., Bertrand et al., 2010) has shown that people's choices are  
6 sometimes not consistent, but instead are malleable by "ancillary conditions," which are non-  
7 informational factors that do not affect experienced utility. In the context of energy efficiency, this  
8 could imply that energy demand could be reduced at zero welfare cost through by advertising  
9 campaigns aimed at changing consumer preferences. Economic science has little to say about the  
10 ethical and political issues surrounding publicly-funded persuasion and marketing programs.

### 11 **3.11.1.3 Altruistic Reductions of Carbon Emissions**

12 In many contexts, it is clear that people are altruistic: they are willing to reduce their own welfare to  
13 increase the welfare of others. For example, in laboratory "dictator games," people voluntarily give  
14 money to others (Forsythe et al., 1994), and charitable donations in the United States amount to  
15 more than two percent of gross domestic product (List, 2011). Similarly, many individuals voluntarily  
16 contribute to environmental public goods such as reduced carbon emissions. For example, \$387  
17 million were spent on voluntary carbon offset purchases in 2009 (Bloomberg, 2010), and in the U.S.,  
18 where the data are most easily available, 1.1 million households voluntarily pay extra for lower-  
19 carbon electricity (Energy Information Administration, 2010).

20 Pre-existing altruistic voluntary carbon emission reductions could moderate the effects of a new  
21 carbon tax on energy demand. The reason is that when monetary incentives are introduced, this can  
22 "crowd out" altruistic motivations (Titmuss, 1970; Frey and Oberholzer-Gee, 1997; Gneezy and  
23 Rustichini, 2000). Thus, a carbon tax could reduce voluntary carbon emission reductions even as it  
24 increases financially-motivated carbon emission reductions. While this effect may not weaken the  
25 welfare argument for a carbon tax, it does reduce the predicted elasticity of carbon emissions to a  
26 carbon tax relative to the neoclassical model.

### 27 **3.11.1.4 Human ability to understand climate change**

28 So far, this discussion has covered deviations from the neoclassical model that affect energy  
29 demand. There are also deviations from the neoclassical model that affect the process of making  
30 climate policy by affecting policymakers' and voters' perceptions of the costs and benefits of policy  
31 action. Here, we highlight several.

32 First, when making decisions, people tend to overweight outcomes that are low-probability or  
33 especially "available" or salient (Kahneman and Tversky, 1974, 1979). If some of the potential costs  
34 of climate change such as natural disasters are low-probability in any particular location and are also  
35 highly salient, this may make policymakers and voters' more receptive to climate policy.

36 Second, people are more averse to losses than they are interested in gains relative to a reference  
37 point (Kahneman and Tversky, 1979). To the extent that climate change involves a loss of existing  
38 environmental amenities, this increases the perceived costs of climate change relative to the  
39 neoclassical model. On the other hand, if the costs of climate change abatement are framed as  
40 reductions relative to a reference rate of future economic growth, this increases the perceived costs  
41 of climate change abatement. While these factors are well understood in theory, and there is  
42 empirical evidence on the magnitudes in other contexts, it is not clear how empirically-relevant they  
43 are for climate-related decision-making.

44 Finally, the neoclassical model typically assumes that people have rational expectations about  
45 uncertain parameters. In the context of climate change, this would mean that while some people  
46 might understate the risks, other people might overstate the risks, but on average expectations

1 would correspond to true values. In some parts of the world, survey evidence shows that the public's  
2 beliefs about climate change do not correspond with scientific assessments. For example, 15-20  
3 percent of Americans do not believe that global average temperatures are rising, and only 41  
4 percent of Americans believe that most scientists think that global warming is happening  
5 (Leiserowitz et al., 2011).

### 6 **3.11.2 Social and cultural issues**

7 In recent years, the orientation of social processes towards mitigation efforts has been seen as an  
8 alternative and complement to traditional mitigation actions such as incentives and regulation. We  
9 address some of the most discussed concepts in the literature that, from the social and cultural  
10 perspective, contribute to strengthening climate change actions.

11 In developed and developing countries, some governments, social organizations and individuals have  
12 tried to change cultural attitudes towards emissions, energy use, and in fact the very way in which  
13 life is conducted. In some countries, this has been modified by experiences with indigenous people.  
14 In fact, some have argued that the bio-cultural heritage represented in indigenous peoples of the  
15 world is a resource that should be valued and preserved, as it constitutes an irreplaceable bundle of  
16 teachings on the practices of mitigation and sustainability (Wallerstein, 1998). In some cases,  
17 customary local strategies have morphed into national policies, as is the case with the concepts of  
18 *Buen Vivir* and *Gross National Happiness*. In rich countries, and elsewhere in social groups with high  
19 levels of environmental awareness, interest in sustainability has given rise to cultural movements  
20 promoting significant changes in modes of thought, production, and consumption, giving them new  
21 meaning. Some have suggested this requires fostering *social capital* and *gender equality* as  
22 foundations for the construction of a sustainable society.

#### 23 **3.11.2.1 Buen Vivir**

24 Buen Vivir is a concept that fosters a particular attitude towards nature, where all living beings are  
25 seen as integral (Choquehuanca, 2010). This set of thoughts and attitudes are hypothesized to  
26 replace the human centeredness relationship with nature. It is grounded in Andean indigenous  
27 culture; in Ecuador (in the Quechuan language) it is termed *Sumak kawsay*, and in Bolivia, *Qamaña*,  
28 (Gudynas, 2011). Buen Vivir is an alternative to the Western notion of welfare (based the acquisition  
29 of materials goods, individualism, and competition), as it prioritizes another set of values, such as  
30 "traditional knowledge, social and cultural recognition, and ethical – even spiritual - codes of  
31 conduct in the nature/society relation, human values, and vision of the future" (Acosta, 2008).

32 What distinguishes Buen Vivir from just another theory of alternative lifestyles is that it has been  
33 incorporated into the constitutions of Bolivia and Ecuador (see Box 3.7.). One of the great challenges  
34 of Buen Vivir is how to develop concrete, viable and effective strategies and actions that are  
35 different from conventional practices (Gudynas, 2011). Theoretical debates on Buen Vivir recognize  
36 that these alternative world views are not unique to the Andean indigenous communities; in fact,  
37 they occur in a variety of cultures both in Latin America and elsewhere. It is a concept that accepts  
38 and values cultural diversity, so that there are *buenos vivires* ("good livings") in different parts of  
39 society (Gudynas, 2011). Such *good livings* carry a novel world-view, promoted by social movements,  
40 academics and non-governmental organizations in various countries around the world; for some  
41 authors, these views have global validity (Walsh, 2010). Whether such an approach has any effect  
42 on GHG emissions without reducing quality of life is unclear.

---

43  
44 **Box 3.7.** Excerpts from the Constitution of Bolivia (25/01/2009)



1 **FIRST PART. TITLE 1. SECOND CHAPTER. Article 8. I.** The State assumes and promotes as ethical-  
 2 moral principles of the plural society: [...] *suma qamaña* (good living), *ñandereko* (harmonious life),  
 3 *teko kavi* (good life), *ivi maraei* (land without evil) and *qhapaj ñan* (noble path or life).

4 II. The State is based on the principles of unity, equity, inclusion, dignity, freedom, solidarity,  
 5 reciprocity, respect, complementarily, harmony, truth, balance, equity of opportunities, social and  
 6 gender equity in participation, common welfare, responsibility, social justice, distribution and  
 7 redistribution of social goods, to live well.

8  
 9 **FOURTH PART. TITLE 1: CHAPTER ONE. Article 306. I.** The Bolivian economic model is plural and  
 10 orientated to improve the quality of life and the good living of all the Bolivians.

11 III. ...the social and community economy will compliment the individual interest with the common  
 12 good living.

13 **Article 313.** To eliminate the poverty and the social and economic discrimination, to achieve the goal  
 14 of good living in its multiple dimensions, the Bolivian economic organization establishes the  
 15 following goals...

16  
 17 Source: <http://www.oocities.org/cpbolivia/texto2.htm>

### 18 **3.11.2.2 Gross National Happiness**

19 *Gross National Happiness (GNH)* is a concept formulated by the Kingdom of Bhutan in order to plan  
 20 and evaluate national development and the welfare of the country's population. The related GNH  
 21 Index is seen as an instrument of public policy that measures the progress of the Kingdom based on  
 22 nine key domains (and 72 core indicators): ecology, living standards, health, education, culture,  
 23 community vitality, time use, good governance, and psychological wellbeing (Royal Government of  
 24 the Kingdom of Bhutan, 2012). GNH is both a critique and an alternative to the Western  
 25 development model, as it eschews GDP and sees economic growth not as an end, but a means (one  
 26 among many) of increasing human happiness. The GNH concept was proposed by the fourth King of  
 27 Bhutan in 1980, in an attempt to see that the country's development and modernization policies  
 28 were in accord with its culture, institutions, and values. In 2008 GNH ceased to be a philosophy of  
 29 governance and became a constitutional mandate, (see Box 3.8), which is meant to be put into  
 30 practice by greater efforts in social infrastructure (access to health, education, clean water, and  
 31 electrical power), while seeking to maintain a balance between economic growth, environmental  
 32 protection, and the preservation of Bhutanese culture and traditions.

33 GNH differs somewhat from the Western notion of welfare insofar as its public policy objective is the  
 34 attainment of a happy population, referred to by the concept of *sukha* –the human flourishing that  
 35 arises from mental balance and insight into the nature of reality, rather than a fleeting emotion or  
 36 mood aroused by sensory and conceptual stimuli (Ekman et al., 2005). In this context, happiness  
 37 does not derive from external factors (individual recognition, material possessions, power and  
 38 competition), which are the basis of the mainstream Western conception of welfare (Easterlin,  
 39 1995), but come from internal factors, such as emotions and feelings, and the prioritizing of the  
 40 ability to live in harmony with nature, community, and spiritual values.

41  
 42 **Box 3.8.** Excerpts from the Constitution of the Kingdom of Bhutan (18/07/2008)

#### 43 **Article 9. PRINCIPLES OF STATE POLICY**

44 2. The State shall strive to promote those conditions that will enable the pursuit of **Gross National**  
 45 **Happiness.**

#### 46 **Article 5. ENVIRONMENT.**

1 1. Every Bhutanese is a trustee of the Kingdom's natural resources and environment for the benefit  
2 of the present and future generations and it is the fundamental duty of every citizen to contribute to  
3 the protection of the natural environment, conservation of the rich biodiversity of Bhutan and  
4 prevention of all forms of ecological degradation including noise, visual and physical pollution  
5 through the adoption and support of environment friendly practices and policies.

6 2. The Royal Government shall:

7 (a) Protect, conserve and improve the pristine environment and safeguard the biodiversity of the  
8 country;

9 (b) Prevent pollution and ecological degradation;

10 (c) Secure ecologically balanced sustainable development while promoting justifiable economic and  
11 social development; and

12 (d) Ensure a safe and healthy environment.

13 3. The Government shall ensure that, in order to conserve the country's natural resources and to  
14 prevent degradation of the ecosystem, a minimum of sixty percent of Bhutan's total land  
15 shall be maintained under forest cover for all time.

16 4. Parliament may enact environmental legislation to ensure sustainable use of natural resources  
17 and maintain intergenerational equity and reaffirm the sovereign rights of the State over its own  
18 biological resources.

19 5. Parliament may, by law, declare any part of the country to be a National Park, Wildlife Reserve,  
20 Nature Reserve, Protected Forest, Biosphere Reserve, Critical Watershed and such other categories  
21 meriting protection.

22  
23 Source: [http://www.constitution.bt/TsaThrim%20Eng%20\(A5\).pdf](http://www.constitution.bt/TsaThrim%20Eng%20(A5).pdf)

### 24 **3.11.2.3 Indigenous peoples, gender, and social capital**

25 Buen Vivir and GNH are examples of types of mitigation efforts that focus on traditional societies for  
26 their adaptive capacity and resilience (Moller et al., 2004). This has led to a re-evaluation of local  
27 knowledge and lifestyles of indigenous peoples (Berkes, 1999), as well as raised the possibility of  
28 implementing some of their cultural principles in climate change mitigation actions as alternatives to  
29 traditional development concepts and pathways.

30 It has been suggested that as 300 million indigenous people live in 75 of the 184 countries of the  
31 world, inhabiting less disturbed zones of the principle biomes of the earth (Toledo and Barrera-  
32 Bassols, 2008). Their knowledge and productive activities are linked to ecosystems, from which they  
33 are able to satisfy almost all of their needs. In many cases, they practice small-scale, labour-intensive  
34 and low energy rural production. They share a strong geographic identity, rooted in a substantial  
35 material and spiritual relationship with their land (Boutrais, 2005). They manage their resources  
36 through communal rights and reach high, levels of productivity per area unit (Garrabou Segura and  
37 Gonzalez de Molina, 2010). They are generally integrated into and sometimes marginalized by  
38 dominant societies, but they have reproduced and safeguarded their culture (to various degrees)  
39 due to the frequent isolation of their communities. Owing to their location, wealth and common  
40 culture of respect towards nature, indigenous peoples live in areas that support high levels of  
41 biodiversity (Gadgil et al., 1993). The bio-cultural diversity of traditional societies constitutes a vast  
42 repository of alternatives for monitoring at a local scale, and for innovation in facing the  
43 consequences of climate change, especially food security, desertification, declining biodiversity, and  
44 scarcity (Lykke et al., 2004; Barkin et al., 2009).

45 Other than indigenous peoples, women are a sector of society whose mitigation capacity has not  
46 been singled out until recent years. Since the mid-1980s, several studies have shown that the  
47 relation between communities and the environment is not gender-neutral (Dankelman, 2002).

1 Looking at the effects of climate change from a gender perspective means analyzing how the social  
2 construction of gender relates to the operation of the economy, politics, daily life, the environment,  
3 migration, and people's subjectivity, in order to find the means to pose a new balance in terms of  
4 access, use, control, and benefits of all types of resources (Agostino and Lizarde, 2012). The  
5 investigation of cumulative vulnerability implies the application of the gender approach at various  
6 levels: as a category of analysis, a methodological tool (allowing the visualization of aspects of reality  
7 that are often invisible), and through political action (promoting gender equality). It is unclear how  
8 effective a gender approach to mitigation will be.

9 Lastly, the concept of Social Capital (SC) refers to relationships that promote social collaboration and  
10 collective action. SC is composed of a variety of elements that facilitate the development of social  
11 action (and actors) within various social structures (Coleman, 1988), and emphasizes the positive  
12 aspects of sociability, highlighting the powerful influence of non-economic factors. According to  
13 Noguera and Garcia (2008), the elements that define social capital are:

- 14 • Social networks and norms of reciprocity with temporal and spatial variability (Helliwell and  
15 Putnam, 2004).
- 16 • Norms and networks that enable individuals to undertake collective action (Woolcock and  
17 Narayan, 2000).
- 18 • The sum of all the resources of each individual or social group in relation to their position in  
19 the social structure and their way of establishing social relationships (Adler and Kwon, 2002).
- 20 • Systems of interpersonal networks.

21 SC is a means for people to interact in their communities based on associative networks of  
22 individuals and groups (Bourdieu, 1980), Solidarity is therefore a key component of SC, as it  
23 strengthens social networks around common interests that are proactively addressed (Portes, 1998).  
24 SC theories identify the existence of three types of relations: bonding, bridging, and linking. Each  
25 involves different levels (basic, intermediate, and high reciprocally) of access to resources and  
26 assets, depending on the type of associative organization that is present in a given community  
27 (Bebbington, 2005).

28 There is significant feedback between SC, human capital, and social development, because all are  
29 ways of empowering communities around decision-making and organized collective action. This is  
30 particularly important in the context of risk and social vulnerability, which increase with climate  
31 change, since the strengthening of SC causes increased community resilience. This mutual  
32 reinforcement can materialize itself in areas such as improving the management and community use  
33 of natural resources, negotiating conflicts over their use, and implementing mitigating actions  
34 agreed upon by the community (e.g. classification and disposal of waste, recycling and reusing,  
35 ecological legislation of community territory, and strategies for sustainable production and  
36 consumption, etc.) (Adger, 2003).

37 Pretty and Ward (2001) believe that the development of SC goes through three stages of maturity:  
38 the first associative impulse is stimulated by an external threat and depends on the intervention of  
39 external agents (reaction-dependence); this is followed by a period of internal consolidation that  
40 begins to disengage from external support (awakening-independence); and lastly the group becomes  
41 independent and its SC is expanded (awareness-independence). The ability to move through these  
42 stages depends on several factors: the perspectives of the actors in the group, internal norms and  
43 confidence in them, links and external networks, prevailing equality and inequality, and the longevity  
44 of the group.

### 1 **3.11.3 Institutions for collective social action**

2 People's actions and reactions have a strong connection with climate change, because they both  
3 contribute to the problem and can facilitate its mitigation. However, studies about perception  
4 (O'Connor et al., 1999) demonstrate that the general public is unaware of the role that individuals  
5 and society play in both phenomena. Collective action against climate change recognizes that the  
6 success of policies, strategies, and climate action plans actually relies on the degree of involvement  
7 of social agents. It has been suggested that this implies the importance of reinforcing environmental  
8 education programmes and public participation in the processes of mitigation.

9 Societies react collectively when they are faced with the experience of significant events, if there are  
10 structures that can give impetus to action, and if applicable solutions are available for problems that  
11 require change (Kates, 2007). Collective action to mitigate climate change would involve public  
12 policies, public institutions and organized social movements that can promote diffusion of  
13 knowledge about collective and individual responsibilities that contribute to the problem, and about  
14 the means for social involvement in its mitigation.

15 Certainly climate change has been well publicized in the media, but knowledge of the cause and  
16 effect of the phenomenon is variable among the public, both in developed and in developing  
17 countries; erroneous ideas persist even among well-informed people. This situation makes it difficult  
18 to be clear about collective responsibilities, which in turn is an obstacle to establishing solutions, and  
19 reduces the effectiveness of strategies for mitigation (Leiserowitz, 2006). A partial solution may be  
20 to reinforce and broaden educational strategies for disseminating scientific information, as well as  
21 its practical implications, in a way that is understandable to diverse groups in a population, with  
22 respect to age, level of schooling, activities, lifestyles, and culture (González Gaudiano and Meira  
23 Cartea, 2009). The challenge for an educational program in mitigating climate change is to construct  
24 a local and individual social representation of a problem that is global and collective. Collective  
25 action is reinforced when social actors understand they can take an active part in creating local  
26 solutions for a global problem that directly concerns them.

## 27 **3.12 Technological change**

28 Meeting aggressive emission reduction targets will be difficult without major changes in the way  
29 energy is produced and consumed. Given the current status of alternative technologies, making such  
30 changes will be costly. However, technology improvements are likely to occur, leading to lower  
31 costs. Understanding the potential for technological change requires an understanding of the  
32 process through which these changes occur. This section reviews the theories used to study  
33 environmentally-oriented technological change, along with highlighting some of the key lessons  
34 from this literature. All private sector innovation suffers from market failures. These market failures  
35 are even more acute in the case of climate change, as environmental market failures compound the  
36 problem. Thus, policy can play a key role in shaping both the direction and magnitude of climate-  
37 friendly technological change. In turn, these policy-induced innovations will lower the cost of  
38 reducing carbon emissions.

### 39 **3.12.1 Market Provision of TC**

40 Technological change includes three stages: invention (creation of an idea), innovation  
41 (commercialization of an idea), and diffusion (adoption of the newly created product). At all three  
42 stages of technological change, market forces provide insufficient incentives for investment in either  
43 the development or the diffusion of environmentally friendly technologies. Most important is the  
44 problem of environmental externalities. Because pollution is not priced by the market, firms and  
45 consumers have little incentive to reduce emissions without policy intervention. Thus, without  
46 appropriate policy interventions, the market for technologies that reduce emissions will be limited,

1 reducing incentives to develop such technologies. In addition, new knowledge created through  
2 innovation is a public good (see, for example, Geroski, 1995). Once new ideas become public, they  
3 inspire additional innovations, or even to copies of the current innovations, for which the original  
4 inventor is not compensated.<sup>63</sup> These knowledge spillovers provide benefit to the public as a whole,  
5 but not to the innovator.

6 There are other market failures relating to technological advance that are logically and empirically  
7 distinct from the environmental externality addressed by carbon-price policy. First and foremost,  
8 creators of new knowledge, new products, or new ways of doing things do not reap all of the social  
9 returns to these creations, because others can copy and build on them. This “appropriability  
10 problem” corresponds to a positive externality that leads to under-investment in technology  
11 creation, in the same way that the negative environmental externality leads to over-use of the  
12 environment. The positive externality is largest for creations that transform or launch an entire new  
13 technology trajectory, along which many parties will earn rewards that are in part dependent on the  
14 fundamental development, but will not typically share those rewards.<sup>64</sup> Thus the kind of radical  
15 transformative technological change that some seek will be underprovided by the marketplace, even  
16 in the presence of optimal carbon-price policy.

17 There is a second potential positive externality associated with technological change that is less-  
18 widely discussed and somewhat more controversial as to its theoretical and empirical significance.  
19 There is a large empirical literature on learning-curve effects, whereby the unit cost of production  
20 for a good or component falls with its cumulative industry production. One interpretation of this  
21 empirical regularity is that there is a base of knowledge about production methods that grows  
22 through the process of production itself (Thompson, 2010). Due to the appropriability problem, the  
23 benefits of knowledge created by first movers has public good properties, including the difficulty of  
24 excluding parties from its use that may not have contributed to its generation. Those who produce  
25 early versions of a technology create a benefit, in terms of knowledge about the production process  
26 itself, that they may not be able to capture if for some reason they are displaced from the market  
27 and others come later to dominate production, benefitting from reduced costs based on knowledge  
28 produced through early production. At the same time, first-movers may generate advantages from  
29 lead-time that prevent competitors from catching up (Levin et al., 1987).

30 Investments in the development of new technology frequently struggle against imperfections in the  
31 market for capital. In particular, information about the potential of a new technology will always be  
32 held asymmetrically, making parties that invest in others’ efforts at technology development subject  
33 to the problems of adverse selection (“lemons”) and the winner’s curse. These problems raise the  
34 cost of capital for financing technology development, and in some cases may make it impossible to  
35 secure financing for projects that have a positive expected present value at the appropriate discount  
36 rate (Hall and Lerner, 2010). This may be particularly acute for developing countries.

37 Finally, evolutionary models of technological change emphasize the path dependence of  
38 technological progress, and the importance of specific transformative events in generating or  
39 diverting technological trajectories. These transformative events may be exogenous or  
40 endogenous, but even if endogenous, they are unlikely to respond to economic incentives in any

---

<sup>63</sup> Intellectual property rights, such as patents, are designed to protect inventors from such copies. However, their effectiveness varies depending on the ease with which inventors “invent around” the patent by making minor modifications to an invention. See, for example, Levin et al. (1987).

<sup>64</sup> Indeed, for incremental innovations, the net technology externality can be negative. Depending on market structure and intellectual property rules, the inventor of an incremental improvement on an important existing technology may be able to take the entire market away from the incumbent, earning thereby profits that exceed the incremental value of the improvement.

1 kind of smooth or predictable way. This suggests that carbon-price policy alone is unlikely to bring  
2 such transformative events forth, certainly not in any way that can claim to be efficient.

3 These theoretical arguments for under-investment in technological change are generally confirmed  
4 by empirical research demonstrating that social rates of return to research and development are not  
5 only high, but that they are higher than the private rate of return. Probably the most frequently  
6 cited study is that of Mansfield and his students, who found for 17 important manufacturing  
7 innovations that the median private rate of return was 25 percent, while the median social rate of  
8 return was 56 percent (Mansfield et al., 1977). Such case-study analyses suffer from the possibility  
9 of selection bias. A survey by Griliches (1992) of econometric analyses found “surprisingly uniform”  
10 results regarding rates of return: estimates of the private rate of return are generally in the range of  
11 15-30%, with an excess of social returns over the private rate of 50 to 100% of the private rate.  
12 Griliches concludes “R&D spillovers are present, their magnitude may be quite large, and social rates  
13 of return remain significantly above private rates” (Griliches, 1992, p. 24).

### 14 **3.12.2 Rate and direction of TC**

15 Studies on the effect of policy or prices on innovation draw their motivation from the notion of  
16 induced innovation (Hicks, 1932; Binswanger and Ruttan, 1978; Acemoglu, 2002), which recognizes  
17 that R&D is a profit-motivated investment activity and that the direction of innovation responds  
18 positively in the direction of increased relative prices.<sup>65</sup> Empirical studies on the effect of policy and  
19 prices on environmental innovation support the induced innovation hypothesis and provide  
20 evidence of magnitude of these effects.

21 Initial evidence of induced technological change focused on the links between energy prices and  
22 innovation. Newell et al. (1999) examine the extent to which the energy efficiency of home  
23 appliances available for sale changed in response to energy prices between 1958 and 1993. They find  
24 that technological change in air conditioners was biased against energy efficiency in the 1960s (when  
25 real energy prices were falling), but that this bias was reversed after the two energy shocks of the  
26 1970s. Suggesting the role that policy-induced technological change may play as climate policy  
27 moves forward, these researchers find that energy efficiency in 1993 would have been  
28 approximately one-quarter to one-half lower in air conditioners and gas water heaters had energy  
29 prices stayed at their (pre-energy shock) 1973 levels, rather than following their historical path.

30 Both Newell et al. (1999) and Popp (2002) also consider the timing of innovation. Innovation  
31 responds quickly to price changes. Newell et al. (1999) find that most of the response to energy  
32 price changes came within five years of those changes. Popp (2002) finds that the mean lag response  
33 time between energy prices and patenting activity is 3.71 years and that the median lag is 4.86  
34 years. Thus, similar to Newell et al.’s findings, Popp (2002) shows that more than one-half of the full  
35 effect of an energy price increase on patenting is experienced after just five years.

36 Policy also plays an important role inducing innovation. Johnstone et al. (2010) find that patenting  
37 activity for renewable energy technologies, measured by applications for renewable energy patents  
38 submitted to the European Patent Office, has increased dramatically in recent years as both national  
39 policies and international efforts to combat climate change begin to provide incentives for  
40 innovation. Recent evidence also suggests that international environmental agreements provide  
41 important policy signals that both induce innovation (Dekker et al., 2012) and diffusion (Popp et al.,  
42 2011).

43 Dechezleprêtre *et al.* (2011) examine climate-friendly innovation using patent data from 1978-2005  
44 for 76 countries. They consider a broad range of technologies, including renewable energy

---

<sup>65</sup> It should be pointed out that in economics, “induced innovation” typically means innovation induced by relative price differences. IPCC uses a different definition: innovation induced by policy.

1 technologies, carbon capture and storage, and energy efficiency technologies for buildings, lighting,  
2 and cement manufacture. As with R&D overall, most climate-friendly innovation occurs in  
3 developed countries.<sup>66</sup> In fact, the US, Japan, and Germany together account for two-thirds of the  
4 innovations in their sample. Reflecting the role and impact of policy, innovation increases after the  
5 Kyoto Protocol in all Annex I countries except the US, which had not ratified Kyoto.

### 6 **3.12.3 Learning-by-doing and other structural models of TC**

7 There is an extensive literature using experience curves to estimate the rates of cost decreases in  
8 energy technology. In economics, this concept is often described as learning-by-doing (LBD) – the  
9 decrease in costs to manufacturers as a function of cumulative output – or “learning-by-using” – the  
10 decrease in costs (and/or increase in benefits) to consumers as a function of the use of a technology  
11 (Wright, 1936; Arrow, 1962; Rosenberg, 1982).

12 While learning curves are relatively easy to incorporate into most integrated assessment models of  
13 climate, there are limitations to the application of LBD as a model of technological change. Benkard  
14 (2000) raises the possibility of forgetting, as well as learning, being important. Ferioli et al. (2009)  
15 discuss limitations of learning curves for energy policy. Learning curves ignore potential physical  
16 constraints. For example, while costs may initially fall as cumulative output expands, if renewable  
17 energy is scaled up by an order of magnitude or more, the use of sub-optimal locations would  
18 increase costs. They also provide evidence that learning can be specific to individual components, so  
19 that the savings from learning may not fully transfer from one generation of equipment to the next.  
20 So they suggest caution when extrapolating cost savings from learning curves to long time frames or  
21 large capacity expansions.

22 An additional difficulty in extracting lessons from learning curves is that these studies address  
23 correlations between energy technology use and costs, not causation. This is important, as the role  
24 of learning from experience versus R&D determines the optimal timing of policy. Hendry and  
25 Harborne (2011) provide examples of how experience and R&D interacted in the development of  
26 wind technology.

27 To further address the problems associated with estimating and interpreting learning curves, Nemet  
28 (2006) uses simulation techniques to decompose cost reductions for PV cells into seven categories.  
29 Plant size (e.g. returns to scale), efficiency improvements, and lower silicon costs explain the  
30 majority of cost reductions. Notably, most of the major improvements in efficiency come from  
31 universities, where traditional learning by doing through production experience would not be a  
32 factor. Learning from experience (e.g. through increased yield of PV cells) plays a much smaller role,  
33 accounting for just 10 percent of the cost decreases in Nemet’s sample.

### 34 **3.12.4 Endogenous vs Exogenous growth**

35 Within climate policy models, technological change is either treated as exogenous or endogenous.<sup>67</sup>  
36 Exogenous technological change is assumed to progress at a steady rate over time, independent of  
37 changes in market incentives. One drawback of exogenous technological change is that it ignores  
38 potential feedbacks between climate policy and the development of new technologies. Models with  
39 endogenous technological change address this limitation. Endogenous technological change models  
40 relate technological improvements in the energy sector to changes in energy prices and policy.

---

<sup>66</sup> In 2007, global R&D expenditures were an estimated \$1.107 trillion, with OECD nations accounting for 80 percent, and the United States and Japan together accounting for 46 percent (National Science Board, 2010).

<sup>67</sup> Köhler *et al.* (2006), Gillingham, Newell, and Pizer (2008) and Popp, Newell, and Jaffe (2010) provide reviews of the literature on technological change in climate models. This section draws heavily on the material in Popp, Newell, and Jaffe (2010).

1 These models all demonstrate that ignoring induced innovation overstates the costs of climate  
2 control.

3 The pioneering macroeconomic contribution in the economics of climate change was made by  
4 Nordhaus (1977, 1994a), who develops a dynamic integrated model of climate change and the  
5 economy (the DICE model), which extends the neoclassical growth model of Ramsey (1928) with  
6 equations representing emissions, climate change and climate damage. In this framework, a  
7 consumption good is produced using capital and labour, and the productivity of these factors  
8 depends both upon a knowledge parameter that grows exogenously over time, and upon  
9 environmental quality.

10 Technological change in most implementations of DICE is exogenous (as in the classic Solow (1956)  
11 model of growth). Efforts to endogenize technological change have been difficult, in large part  
12 because market-based R&D is not first best – spillovers from R&D are not taken into account when  
13 deciding how much R&D to undertake. More recently, Nordhaus (2002) simulates a variant of the  
14 DICE model –the so-called R&DICE model- where again firms can either substitute capital and labour  
15 for carbon energy or invest in innovation aimed at developing new products and processes that are  
16 less carbon-intensive (but cannot do both). Nordhaus claims that the short-run impact of a reduction  
17 in carbon intensity resulting from induced innovation is likely to be modest to that of a substitution  
18 of capital and labour for carbon energy in production, but he considers a restrictive set of production  
19 and innovation possibilities.<sup>68</sup> Popp’s ENTICE model (2004) extends DICE in a different way by  
20 considering price-induced innovation. He shows that directed innovation in the energy sector can  
21 make an important difference. Popp presents a calibration exercise suggesting that models that  
22 ignore directed technological change do indeed significantly overstate the costs of environmental  
23 regulation.

24 An alternative approach has been to build on new growth theories, where technological change is by  
25 its nature endogenous (e.g. see Romer (1990) and Aghion and Howitt (1992)) to look at the  
26 interactions between growth and the environment. These papers have developed frameworks  
27 where growth is driven by innovations that are themselves motivated by the prospect of monopoly  
28 rents. Policies like R&D subsidies or carbon taxes affect aggregate growth by affecting  
29 entrepreneurs’ incentives to innovate. Factoring in firms’ innovations dramatically changes our view  
30 of the relationship between growth and the environment. More recent work by Acemoglu et al.  
31 (2012) extends the endogenous growth literature to the case where firms can choose the direction  
32 of innovation (i.e. can decide whether to innovate in more or less carbon-intensive technologies or  
33 sectors.)<sup>69</sup> This work extends the early work on growth with environmental externalities (e.g.,  
34 Plourde, 1972).

35 In contrast, learning-by-doing (LBD) models use the learning curve estimates to simulate falling costs  
36 for alternative energy technologies as cumulative experience with the technology increases. The  
37 tractability of learning curves has led to the use of learning-induced technological change  
38 throughout the literature, particularly in disaggregated or so-called “bottom-up” models.

39 One criticism of models using LBD is that learning curve estimates provide evidence of correlation,  
40 but not causation. While LBD is easy to implement, it is difficult to identify the mechanisms through

---

<sup>68</sup> Earlier work by Bovenberg and Smulders (1995, 1996) and Goulder and Schneider (1999) study endogenous innovations in abatement technologies.

<sup>69</sup> Other works investigating the response of technology to environment regulations include Grübler and Messner (1998), Goulder and Mathai (2000), Manne and Richels (2004), Messner (1997), Buonanno, Carraro, and Galeotti (2003), Nordhaus (2002), Di Maria and Valente (2008), Fischer and Newell (2008), Bosetti, Carraro, Massetti, and Tavoni (2008), Massetti et al. (2009), Grimaud and Rouge (2008), and Aghion et al (2009).



1 which learning occurs. As such, LBD models may give a false sense of comfort and precision that  
2 may belie the R&D or other resources that went into the technology development (Clarke and  
3 Weyant, 2002).

4 Goulder and Mathai (2000) provide a theoretical model that explores the implications of modelling  
5 technological change via R&D or LBD. When using R&D-based technological change, there are two  
6 effects of induced innovation on optimal abatement. While it reduces marginal abatement costs,  
7 which increases the optimal amount of abatement, it also increases the cost of abatement today  
8 relative to the future, because future abatement costs will be lower. The combination of these  
9 effects implies that with R&D-induced innovation, optimal abatement is lower in early years and  
10 higher in later years than it would otherwise be. In contrast, in the learning-by-doing model, there is  
11 a third effect: abatement today lowers the cost of abatement in the future.

12 A key question in this literature is the extent to which technological change can offset the cost of  
13 climate policy. Smulders and de Nooij (2003) and van Zon and Yetkiner (2003) provide theoretical  
14 models derived from the endogenous growth literature to address this question. Smulders and de  
15 Nooij find that while endogenous technological change reduces the cost of energy conservation  
16 policies, it does not offset these costs completely. In contrast, van Zon and Yetkiner note that using  
17 the revenues raised by an energy tax to provide an R&D subsidy may increase long-run growth,  
18 through R&D-induced technological change. Turning to simulation models, Popp (2004) finds that  
19 induced innovation increases welfare by 9% compared to a model with exogenous technological  
20 change. In contrast, Gerlagh (2008) finds greater potential for induced technological change is  
21 larger, with optimal carbon taxes falling by a factor of 2 and the cost of policy cut in half.

22 A key contrast between Popp (2004) and Gerlagh (2008) is the opportunity cost of investment.  
23 Assumptions about the source of new energy R&D play an important role in climate models. If new  
24 energy R&D replaces other forms of productive R&D, the benefits of induced R&D will be reduced.  
25 In contrast, the consequence of endogenous versus exogenous technological change through LBD is  
26 unambiguously positive: there is no opportunity cost other than the current cost of production.  
27 Thus, LBD models tend to provide more optimistic results about the potential of technological  
28 change than models using R&D-based technological change.

29 Given the range of possible outcomes depending on assumptions about crowding out, empirical  
30 evidence is important. Popp and Newell (2012) use patent and R&D data to examine both the  
31 private and social opportunity costs of climate R&D. Focusing on the alternative energy sector, they  
32 find evidence of crowding out for alternative energy firms, but note that the patents most likely to  
33 be crowded are innovations enhancing the productivity of fossil fuels, such as energy refining and  
34 exploration. This finding is consistent with the notion that any apparent crowding out reacts to  
35 market incentives: As opportunities for alternative energy research become more profitable,  
36 research opportunities for traditional fossil fuels appear less appealing to firms. This provides  
37 support for Gerlagh's result that crowding out is less damaging to the economy if carbon energy-  
38 enhancing technologies are crowded out.

### 39 **3.12.5 Methods of inducing R&D—incentives, regulation and direct expenditures**

40 The combination of environmental externalities and knowledge market failures suggests two  
41 possible avenues through which policy can encourage the development of climate-friendly  
42 technologies: correcting the environmental externality and/or correcting knowledge market failures.  
43 Because knowledge market failures apply generally across technologies, policies addressing  
44 knowledge market failures may be general, addressing the problem in the economy as a whole.  
45 Examples include patent protection, R&D tax credits, and funding for generic basic research. Such  
46 policies focus on the overall rate of innovation – how much innovative activity takes place. In  
47 contrast, policies aimed specifically at the environment focus on the direction of innovation.  
48 Although the latter group of policies includes policies regulating externalities, such as a carbon tax or

1 cap-and-trade system, it also includes environmental and energy policies using more general R&D  
2 policy mechanisms with a specific focus on the environment, such as targeted government subsidies  
3 for the adoption of alternative energy and targeted funding for basic and applied research.

4 Studies evaluating the effectiveness of these various policy options find that environmental and  
5 technology policies work best in tandem. Although technology policy can help facilitate the creation  
6 of new environmentally friendly technologies, it provides little incentive to adopt these technologies  
7 (e.g. Popp, 2006; Fischer, 2008; Acemoglu et al., 2012).

8 Fischer & Newell (2008) use a micro approach to study a broader set of policies - including those  
9 encouraging technology adoption - to assess policies for reducing CO<sub>2</sub> emissions and promoting  
10 innovation and diffusion of renewable energy. Although the relative cost of individual policies in  
11 achieving emission reductions depends on parameter values and the emission target, in a numerical  
12 application to the U.S. electricity sector, they find the ranking (in terms of ascending aggregate cost)  
13 is roughly as follows: (a) emission pricing, (b) emission performance standard, (c) fossil power tax,  
14 (d) renewables share requirement, (e) renewables subsidy, and (f) R&D subsidy. Nonetheless, an  
15 optimal portfolio of policies—including emission pricing and R&D—achieves emission reductions at  
16 significantly lower cost than any single policy. Gerlagh and van der Zwaan (2006) find an emission  
17 performance standard to be the cheapest policy for achieving various carbon stabilization goals.  
18 They note that the ordering of policies depends on the assumed returns to scale of renewable  
19 energy technologies. Fischer and Newell (2008) assume greater decreasing returns to renewable  
20 energy, due to the scarcity of appropriate sites for new renewable sources. Thus, an important  
21 question raised by Gerlagh and van der Zwaan is whether the cost savings from innovation will be  
22 sufficient to overcome decreasing returns to scale for renewable energy resulting from limited space  
23 for new solar and wind installations.

24 Different policies have very different effects on technological change. In general, market-based  
25 policies are thought to provide greater incentives for innovation, as they provide rewards for  
26 continuous improvement in environmental quality (e.g., Magat, 1978, 1979; Milliman and Prince,  
27 1989). In contrast, direct regulation penalizes polluters who do not meet the standard, but do not  
28 reward those who do better than mandated.

29 However, the effects of specific policies can be more nuanced. Fischer et al. (2003) find that the  
30 ranking of policy instruments depends on the innovator's ability to appropriate spillover benefits of  
31 new technologies to other firms, the costs of innovation, environmental benefit functions, and the  
32 number of firms producing emissions. Bauman et al. (2008) raises the possibility that command-  
33 and-control policies may induce more innovation when pollution is reduced by changing processes,  
34 such as using cleaner fuel or using a more efficient boiler, rather than by end-of-the-pipe solutions.

35 The ambiguous predictions of theoretical models make empirical evidence of the effects of various  
36 policy instruments on innovation important. Johnstone et al. (2010) examine the effect of different  
37 policy instruments on renewable energy innovation in 25 OECD countries. They compare price-based  
38 policies such as tax credits and feed-in tariffs to quantity-based policies such as renewable energy  
39 mandates and find important differences across technologies. Quantity-based policies, such as  
40 renewable energy certificates, favour the development of wind energy. Of the various alternative  
41 energy technologies, wind has the lowest cost and is closest to being competitive with traditional  
42 energy sources. As such, when faced with a mandate to provide alternative energy, firms focus their  
43 innovative efforts on the technology that is closest to market. In contrast, direct investment  
44 incentives are effective in supporting innovation in solar and waste-to-energy technologies, which  
45 are further from being competitive with traditional energy technologies.

46 These results suggest particular challenges to policy makers who wish to encourage long-run  
47 innovation for technologies that have yet to near market competitiveness. Economists often  
48 recommend using broad-based environmental policies, such as emission fees, and letting the market

1 pick winners. Such an approach leads to lower compliance costs in the short run, as firms choose  
2 the most effective short-term strategy. However, this research suggests complications for the long  
3 run. Because firms will focus on those technologies closest to market, market-based policy  
4 incentives do not provide as much incentive for research on longer-term needs. This scenario  
5 suggests a trade-off: Directed policies such as investment tax credits or technology mandates more  
6 effectively encourage the deployment of more expensive emerging technologies that are not yet  
7 cost-effective. However, this raises the costs of compliance, as firms are forced to use technologies  
8 that are not cost-effective. One possible solution here is to use broad, market-based policies to  
9 ensure short-run compliance at low costs, and use support for the research and development  
10 process to support research on emerging technologies. Thus, the focus is on continued  
11 improvement for emerging technologies, rather than on deployment of them.

## 12 **3.12.6 Technology transfer**

### 13 **3.12.6.1 International Policy Framework**

14 The UN Conference on Environment and Development (Rio 1992) gave a central role to technology  
15 transfer to developing countries, as well as the development of endogenous technology in these  
16 countries. The UN Framework Convention on Climate Change contains several provisions in which  
17 developed countries make commitments on technology transfer (Articles 4.3 and 4.5).

### 18 **3.12.6.2 Process of technology development and transfer**

19 Technology transfer has long been at the centre of scholarly debate on economic development  
20 (Rosenberg, 1970). Work on international technology transfer has built on the basic idea that  
21 technologically – advanced developed countries can assist developing countries to access and grasp  
22 technology. Modes for technology transfer that have been identified include trade in products, trade  
23 in knowledge and technology, foreign direct investment, and international movement of people  
24 (Hoekman et al., 2005). Phases and steps for technology transfer involve absorption and learning,  
25 adaptation to the local environment and needs, assimilation of subsequent improvements, and  
26 generalization (Foray, 2009).

27 Technology transfer plays a role in the different stages of industrial development. Three stages of  
28 industrial development – initiation, internalization and generation – have been identified (Lee et al.,  
29 1988, p. 242; Correa, 2007). Corresponding to each stage is a level and type of technological  
30 development, and technology needs.

31 Another useful concept used by analysts is the technological “catch-up” or “leap-frogging” that  
32 developing countries undertake in order to narrow the gap between them and the leading countries  
33 (Abramovitz, 1986). Two stages of the catch-up process have been identified. The first is an early  
34 catch-up stage in which simple technologies are adopted in mature low-tech and medium-tech  
35 industries. The second is a late catch-up stage in which more complex technologies are adopted in  
36 medium and high tech industries (Kim and Dahlman, 1992). Three broad phases of learning and  
37 innovation are also identified: first, the initiation of production by importing foreign technology;  
38 second, local diffusion of new products and processes; and third, industrial upgrading through  
39 incremental technological improvements to process and product design and marketing  
40 improvements. The right policies to promote technological learning are different during the early  
41 and later stage of the catch-up process, and different policy measures are thus required. At the first  
42 stage, technology development is acquiring the capability to use existing technology and to adapt  
43 and improve the technology. The second stage requires innovation, including design and  
44 engineering skills and associated organizational and marketing skills.

### 1 **3.12.6.3 Technologies in the Public Domain and Patented Technologies**

2 The issue of whether the status of proprietary rights has an effect on transfer of climate  
3 technologies has become a subject of significant debate. Some technologies are in the public  
4 domain; they are not patented or their patents have expired. Regarding patented technologies,  
5 much of the debate is centered on whether the temporary monopoly conferred by patents has  
6 resulted in obstacles to access to technology.

7 It is widely accepted that patents have the function of providing incentives for innovation, so that  
8 the inventor or company that provided the financing can recoup the innovation costs. There is  
9 however a discussion whether the prevailing patent regime represents a fair balance between the  
10 incentives provided to the patent holders and the welfare interests of the public, whether it  
11 facilitates or hinders technology transfer. Clearly it is a valid question whether the present system is  
12 “optimal” thus requiring no reform, or adjustments are needed, particularly with regard to  
13 developing country access to technology

14 Proponents of a strong intellectual property (IP) regime have argued that patents boost technology  
15 transfer because the patent applicants have to disclose information on their claimed invention when  
16 submitting their application. Some analysts have also pointed out that in some sectors of climate  
17 technology, particularly renewable energy such as wind and solar technology, there are easily  
18 available substitutes and sufficient competition, such that patents on these technologies do not  
19 make them costly or prevent their spread. A study by Barton (2007) on three sectors (solar  
20 photovoltaic, biofuels, and wind technology) found that despite patents being prevalent in these  
21 sectors, competition between the various types of energy kept prices and costs relatively low.

22 Some recent studies that analysed specific sectors of climate related technologies have also pointed  
23 out the potential for IP protection for becoming a barrier to technology transfer (Lewis, 2007;  
24 Ockwell et al., 2007; Ockwell, 2008).

### 25 **3.12.6.4 International cooperation for technology development and transfer**

26 Various international agreements on climate change, trade, and intellectual property include  
27 provisions aimed at facilitating technology transfer to developing countries. In climate change  
28 agreements, these provisions have aimed to encourage participation of developing countries in the  
29 agreements and to address barriers for technology adoption, including the need for financing (Metz  
30 et al., 2000). However, the provisions have been found by some scholars to be ineffective, lacking  
31 mechanisms to ensure the effective transfer of technology to developing countries (Moon, 2008).

32 One important area of technology cooperation is in research and development. Issues that can be  
33 addressed include: (1) whether the cooperation mechanisms are “pull” or “push” mechanisms,  
34 based on incentives that operate on the demand (for example, advance purchase contracts) or on  
35 the supply (for example, subsidies for research); (2) the type of R&D to be conducted; (3) the  
36 thematic fields selected for R&D; (4) the type of cooperating parties (public, private, mixed); (5) the  
37 policies regarding generation and availability of R&D results for utilization or further research (IP  
38 issues); and (6) the organizational structure of the R&D activities.

## 39 **3.13 Research needs**

40 As is clear from even a casual reading of this chapter, there are many questions that are not  
41 completely answered by the literature. It is prudent for our assessment to end with our opinion of  
42 where research should be directed over the coming decade so that the AR6 may be able to say more  
43 about the ethics and economics of climate change.

## 1 3.14 Frequently asked questions

2 [Note from the TSU: FAQs will be presented in boxes throughout the text in subsequent draft]

3 **FAQ 3.1:** IPCC is charged with providing the world with a clear scientific view of the current state of  
4 knowledge on climate change. Why does it need to consider ethical concepts?

5 Decision-makers and the public are concerned with what ought to be done about climate change,  
6 even though reasonable people have differing views on this issue. What ought to be done, at least in  
7 contexts that involve values and human interests, is the subject matter of ethics. The contribution  
8 this chapter makes is in reviewing how the literature views this question.

9 **FAQ 3.2:** What factors are relevant in considering responsibility for future measures that would  
10 mitigate climate change?

11 Law provides useful guidance for how societies have dealt with actions that end up being more  
12 harmful than previously thought. Under the two primary legal systems in the world (common law  
13 and civil law), responsibility for harmful actions is generally a basis for liability only if the actions  
14 breach some legal norm such as negligence or nuisance. Negligence is based on the standard of the  
15 reasonable person. Nuisance liability does not exist if the actor did not know or have reason to  
16 know the effects of its conduct. Both legal systems would require inquiry into whether emission of  
17 greenhouse gases falls into a defined category of wrongful conduct. If some or all past emissions  
18 satisfy that standard, the next issue in both common law and civil law countries would be the nature  
19 of the causal link with the resulting harm.

20 **FAQ 3.3.:** What criteria should policy makers use when developing policies and measures to mitigate  
21 climate change?

22 In addition to reducing GHG emissions, climate policy may have many other objectives. Here, we  
23 organize these many objectives into four broad categories. First, climate policy may have economic  
24 objectives that involve lowering economic costs, including transactions costs, losses in economic  
25 efficiency, and any adverse effects on economic development, innovation, and growth. Second,  
26 climate policy may have distributional objectives. It may need to avoid interfering with goals to  
27 alleviate poverty, if it is to be viewed as fair. These distributional considerations are often decisive in  
28 the political sphere. Third, climate policy can have multiple environmental objectives at the local,  
29 regional, and global levels. Fourth, climate policy will need to be institutionally feasible for it to be  
30 adopted, in terms of administrative burden and other political considerations.

## References

- 1 **Abrahamse W., L. Steg, C. Vlek, and T. Rothengatter (2005).** A review of intervention studies aimed  
2 at household energy conservation. *Journal of Environmental Psychology* **25**, 273–291. (DOI:  
3 10.1016/j.jenvp.2005.08.002).
- 4 **Abramovitz M. (1986).** Catching up, forging ahead, and falling behind. *The Journal of Economic*  
5 *History* **46**, 385–406. (DOI: 10.1017/S0022050700046209).
- 6 **Acemoglu D. (2002).** Directed technical change. *The Review of Economic Studies* **69**, 781–809.
- 7 **Acemoglu D., P. Aghion, L. Bursztyn, and D. Hemous (2012).** The environment and directed  
8 technical change. *American Economic Review* **102**, 131–166. (DOI: 10.1257/aer.102.1.131).
- 9 **Ackerman F., S.J. DeCanio, R.B. Howarth, and K. Sheeran (2009).** Limitations of integrated  
10 assessment models of climate change. *Climatic Change* **95**, 297–315. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-009-  
11 9570-x).
- 12 **Acosta A. (2008).** El Buen Vivir, una oportunidad por construir. *Ecuador Debate* **75**, 33–47.
- 13 **Adger W.N. (2003).** Social capital, collective action, and adaptation to climate change. *Economic*  
14 *Geography* **79**, 387–404.
- 15 **Adler P.S., and S.-W. Kwon (2002).** Social capital: prospects for a new concept. *The Academy of*  
16 *Management* **27**, 17–40.
- 17 **Agarwal A., and S. Narain (1991).** *Global warming in an unequal world: a case of environmental*  
18 *colonialism*. Centre for Science and Environment, New Delhi. 36 pp.
- 19 **Aghion P., R. Blundell, R. Griffith, P. Howitt, and S. Prantl (2009).** The effects of entry on incumbent  
20 innovation and productivity. *Review of Economics and Statistics* **91**, 20–32. (DOI:  
21 10.1162/rest.91.1.20).
- 22 **Aghion P., and P. Howitt (1992).** A model of growth through creative destruction. *Econometrica* **60**,  
23 323. (DOI: 10.2307/2951599).
- 24 **Agostino A., and R. Lizarde (2012).** Gender and climate justice. *Development* **55**, 90–95. (DOI:  
25 10.1057/dev.2011.99).
- 26 **Alberini A., and K. Segerson (2002).** Assessing voluntary programs to improve environmental  
27 quality. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **22**, 157–184.
- 28 **Albin C. (2001).** *Justice and fairness in international negotiation*. Cambridge University Press,  
29 Cambridge.
- 30 **Alcamo J., and E. Kreileman (1996).** Emission scenarios and global climate protection. *Global*  
31 *Environmental Change* **6**, 305–334. (DOI: 10.1016/S0959-3780(96)00030-1).
- 32 **Aldred J. (1994).** Existence value, welfare and altruism. *Environmental Values* **3**, 381–402. (DOI:  
33 10.3197/096327194776679665).
- 34 **Alkin M. (2004).** *Evaluation roots : tracing theorists' views and influences*. Sage Publications,  
35 Thousand Oaks Calif., (ISBN: 9780761928935).
- 36

- 1 **Allcott H. (2011).** Social norms and energy conservation. *Journal of Public Economics* **95**, 1082–1095.  
2 (DOI: 10.1016/j.jpubeco.2011.03.003).
- 3 **Allcott H., and M. Greenstone (2012).** Is there an energy efficiency gap? *Journal of Economic*  
4 *Perspectives* **26**, 3–28. (DOI: 10.1257/jep.26.1.3).
- 5 **Allcott H., S. Mullainathan, and D. Taubinsky (2012).** Externalities, internalities, and the targeting of  
6 energy policy. *NBER Working Paper (April)*. Available at:  
7 <https://files.nyu.edu/ha32/public/research.html>.
- 8 **American Law Institute (2011).** *Restatement of the law (third): restitution and unjust enrichment*.  
9 American Law Institute Publishers, St. Paul, MN.
- 10 **American Psychological Association (2010).** *Psychology and global climate change: addressing a*  
11 *multi-faceted phenomenon and set of challenges*. Available at:  
12 <http://www.apa.org/science/about/publications/climate-change.aspx>.
- 13 **Anderson S.T., and R.G. Newell (2004).** Information programs for technology adoption: the case of  
14 energy-efficiency audits. *Resource and Energy Economics* **26**, 27–50. (DOI:  
15 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2003.07.001).
- 16 **Antolini D.E., and C.L. Rechtschaffen (2008).** Common law remedies: a refresher. *Environmental Law*  
17 *Reporter News and Analysis* **38**, 10114–10127.
- 18 **Archibald G.C. (1959).** Welfare economics, ethics, and essentialism. *Economica* **26**, 316–327.
- 19 **Arneson R.J. (2000).** Luck egalitarianism and prioritarianism. *Ethics* **110**, 339–41.
- 20 **Arrhenius G. (2011).** *Population ethics: the challenge of future generations*. Oxford University Press,  
21 Oxford.
- 22 **Arrow K.J. (1962).** The economic implications of learning by doing. *The Review of Economic Studies*  
23 **29**, 155–173.
- 24 **Arrow K.J. (1963).** *Social choice and individual values*. Yale University Press, New Haven, (ISBN:  
25 9780300013641).
- 26 **Arrow K.J. (1977).** Extended sympathy and the possibility of social choice. *American Economic*  
27 *Review* **67**, 219–225.
- 28 **Arrow K.J. (1999).** Discounting, morality, and gaming. In: *Discounting and Intergenerational Equity*.  
29 Resources for the Future, Washington, D.C. pp.13–21, .
- 30 **Arrow K.J., A.K. Sen, and K. Suzumura (2002).** *Handbook of social choice and welfare*. Elsevier: Gulf  
31 Professional Publishing, 680 pp., (ISBN: 9780444829146). Available at:  
32 <http://books.google.com/books?id=rh10cOpltLsC>.
- 33 **Arrow K., R. Solow, P.R. Portney, E.E. Leamer, R. Radner, and H. Schuman (1993).** *Report of the*  
34 *NOAA panel on contingent valuation*. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration.
- 35 **Atkinson A.B. (1970).** On the measurement of inequality. *Journal of economic theory* **2**, 244–263.

- 1 **Attari S.Z., M.L. DeKay, C.I. Davidson, and W. Bruine de Bruin (2010).** Public perceptions of energy  
2 consumption and savings. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **107**, 16054–16059. (DOI:  
3 10.1073/pnas.1001509107).
- 4 **Avi-Yonah R.S., and D.M. Uhlmann (2009).** Combating global climate change: why a carbon tax is a  
5 better response to global warming than cap and trade. *Stanford Environmental Law Journal* **28**, 3–  
6 50.
- 7 **Azar C., and J. Holmberg (1995).** Defining the generational environmental debt. *Ecological*  
8 *Economics* **14**, 7–19. (DOI: 10.1016/0921-8009(95)00007-V).
- 9 **Azar C., and T. Sterner (1996).** Discounting and distributional considerations in the context of global  
10 warming. *Ecological Economics* **19**, 169–184. (DOI: 10.1016/0921-8009(96)00065-1).
- 11 **Babiker M.H.M., J.M. Reilly, and L.L. Viguier (2002).** Is international emissions trading always  
12 beneficial? *MIT Center for Global Change Science: Joint Program on the Science and Policy of Global*  
13 *Change Reports*. Available at: <http://hdl.handle.net/1721.1/3628>.
- 14 **Bäckstrand K. (2011).** The democratic legitimacy of global governance after Copenhagen. In: *The*  
15 *Oxford handbook of climate change and society*. J.S. Dryzek, R.B. Norgaard, D. Schlosberg, (eds.),  
16 Oxford University Press, Oxford pp.669–684, .
- 17 **Baer P., T. Athanasiou, S. Kartha, and E. Kemp-Benedict (2009).** Greenhouse development rights: a  
18 proposal for a fair global climate treaty. *Ethics, Place & Environment* **12**, 267–281. (DOI:  
19 10.1080/13668790903195495).
- 20 **Bahmani-Oskooee M., and S.W. Hegerty (2009).** PURCHASING POWER PARITY IN LESS-DEVELOPED  
21 AND TRANSITION ECONOMIES: A REVIEW PAPER. *Journal of Economic Surveys* **23**, 617–658.
- 22 **Bardach E. (2011).** *A practical guide for policy analysis: the eightfold path to more effective problem*  
23 *solving*. Sage; CQ Press, Los Angeles; Thousand Oaks, (ISBN: 9781608718429 1608718425).
- 24 **Barker T., and K. Jenkins (2007).** *Human Development Report 2007/2008: The costs of avoiding*  
25 *dangerous climate change: estimates derived from a meta-analysis of the literature*. United Nations  
26 Development Programme.
- 27 **Barkin D., E.M. Fuentes, and M. Rosas (2009).** Tradición e innovación. Tradiciones campesinas en la  
28 orientación de la innovación tecnológica para forjar sustentabilidad. *Trayectorias* **11**. Available at:  
29 <http://redalyc.uaemex.mx/redalyc/pdf/607/60712749004.pdf>.
- 30 **Barry B. (1977).** Justice between generations. In: *Law, Morality and Society. Essays in Honor of H. L.*  
31 *A. Hart, P.M.S. Hacker and Joseph Raz (eds.)*. Clarendon Press, Oxford pp.268–284, .
- 32 **Barry B. (1989).** *A treatise on social justice, volume 1: theories of justice*. Harvester-Wheatsheaf,  
33 London.
- 34 **Barry B. (1999).** Sustainability and intergenerational justice. In: *Fairness and Futurity. Essays on*  
35 *Environmental Sustainability*. A. Dobson, (ed.), Oxford University Press, Oxford pp.93–117, .
- 36 **Barton J.H. (2007).** *Intellectual property and access to clean energy technologies in developing*  
37 *countries: an analysis of solar photovoltaic, biofuels and wind technologies*. ICTSD Trade and  
38 Sustainable Energy Series Issue Paper No. 2. International Centre for Trade and Sustainable  
39 Development, Geneva, Switzerland.



- 1 **Bashmakov I., C. Jepma, P. Bohm, S. Gupta, E. Haites, T. Heller, J.P. Montero, A. Pasco-Font, R.**  
2 **Stavins, J. Turkson, H. Xu, and M. Yamaguchi (2001).** Policies, measures and instruments. In:  
3 *Climate change 2001 : mitigation*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge; New York (ISBN:  
4 9780521807692).
- 5 **Bateman P.B., D. Abson, N. Beaumont, A. Darnell, C. Fezzi, N. Hanley, A. Kontoleon, D. Maddison,**  
6 **D. Morling, J. Morris, S. Mourato, U. Pascual, G. Perino, A. Sen, D. Tinch, K. Turner, and G. Valatin**  
7 **(2011).** Chapter 22: Economic values from ecosystems. In: *UK National Ecosystem Assessment*.  
8 UNEP-WCMC, Cambridge, UK.
- 9 **Bauman Y., M. Lee, and K. Seeley (2008).** Does technological innovation really reduce marginal  
10 abatement costs? some theory, algebraic evidence, and policy implications. *Environmental and*  
11 *Resource Economics* **40**, 507–527. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-007-9167-7).
- 12 **Bebbington A. (2005).** Estrategias de vida y estrategias de intervención: el capital social y los  
13 programas de superación de la pobreza. In: *Aprender de la experiencia, el capital social en la*  
14 *superación de la pobreza*. CEPAL, Santiago de Chile pp.21–46. .Available at:  
15 <http://www.eclac.org/publicaciones/xml/2/23012/lcg2275e.pdf>.
- 16 **Becht M. (1995).** The theory and estimation of individual and social welfare measures. *Journal of*  
17 *Economic Surveys* **9**, 53–87.
- 18 **Benbaji Y. (2006).** Sufficiency or priority? *European Journal of Philosophy* **14**, 327–348. (DOI:  
19 10.1111/j.1468-0378.2006.00228.x).
- 20 **Benkard C.L. (2000).** Learning and forgetting: the dynamics of aircraft production. *American*  
21 *Economic Review* **90**, 1034–1054. (DOI: 10.1257/aer.90.4.1034).
- 22 **Bennear L.S., and R.N. Stavins (2007).** Second-best theory and the use of multiple policy  
23 instruments. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **37**, 111–129.
- 24 **Berkes F. (1999).** *Sacred ecology*. Routledge, New York.
- 25 **Bertrand M., D. Karlan, S. Mullainathan, E. Shafir, and J. Zinman (2010).** What’s advertising content  
26 worth? evidence from a consumer credit marketing field experiment. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*  
27 **125**, 263–305. (DOI: 10.1162/qjec.2010.125.1.263).
- 28 **Binswanger H., and V. Ruttan (1978).** *Induced innovation: technology institutions and development*.  
29 Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, M.D.
- 30 **Birks P. (2005).** *Unjust enrichment (second edition)*. Oxford University Press, New York.
- 31 **Birnbacher D. (2009).** “What motivates us to care for the (distant) future?” In: *Intergenerational*  
32 *Justice*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- 33 **Blackorby C., W. Bossert, and D. Donaldson (2005).** *Population issues in social-choice theory,*  
34 *welfare economics and ethics*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, (ISBN: 9780521825511).
- 35 **Blackorby C., and D. Donaldson (1990).** A review article: The case against the use of the sum of  
36 compensating variations in cost-benefit analysis. *Canadian Journal of Economics*, 471–494.
- 37 **Blok K. (2007).** *Introduction to energy analysis*. Techne Press, Amsterdam, 256 pp., (ISBN:  
38 9789085940166).

- 1 **Bloomberg (2010)**. *Building bridges: state of the voluntary carbon markets 2010*. Available at:  
2 [http://www.forest-trends.org/documents/files/doc\\_2433.pdf](http://www.forest-trends.org/documents/files/doc_2433.pdf).
- 3 **Blumer H. (1956)**. Sociological analysis and the “variable.” *American Sociological Review* **21**, 683–90.
- 4 **Boadway R. (1982)**. The welfare foundations of cost-benefit analysis. *Economic Journal* **84**, 926–939.
- 5 **Boadway R., and L. Jacquet (2008)**. Optimal marginal and average income taxation under maximin.  
6 *Journal of Economic Theory* **143**, 425–441.
- 7 **Bockstael N.E., and K.E. MacConnell (2007)**. *Environmental valuation with revealed preferences : a*  
8 *theoretical guide to empirical models*. Springer Netherland, Dordrecht, 389 pp., (ISBN: 0792365011  
9 9780792365013).
- 10 **Bollinger B., P. Leslie, and A. Sorensen (2011)**. Calorie posting in chain restaurants. *American*  
11 *Economic Journal: Economic Policy* **3**, 91–128. (DOI: 10.1257/pol.3.1.91).
- 12 **Borck J.C., and C. Coglianese (2009)**. Voluntary environmental programs: assessing their  
13 effectiveness. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources* **34**, 305–324. (DOI:  
14 10.1146/annurev.enviro.032908.091450).
- 15 **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, E. Massetti, and M. Tavoni (2008)**. International energy R&D spillovers and  
16 the economics of greenhouse gas atmospheric stabilization. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2912–2929. (DOI:  
17 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.04.008).
- 18 **Bosquet B. (2000)**. Environmental tax reform: does it work? A survey of the empirical evidence.  
19 *Ecological Economics* **34**, 19–32. (DOI: 10.1016/S0921-8009(00)00173-7).
- 20 **Boucher O. (2012)**. Comparison of physically- and economically-based CO<sub>2</sub>-equivalences for  
21 methane. *Earth System Dynamics Discussions* **3**, 1–29. (DOI: 10.5194/esdd-3-1-2012).
- 22 **Bourdieu P. (1980)**. *The logic of practice*. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, Calif.
- 23 **Boutrais J. (2005)**. *Patrimoines naturels au Sud: Territoires, identités et stratégies locales* (M.C.  
24 Cormier-Salem, D. Juhe-Beaulaton, J. Boutrais, and B. Roussel, Eds.). IRD Editions, Paris, 551 pp.,  
25 (ISBN: 9782709915601).
- 26 **Bovenberg A.L., and S. Smulders (1995)**. Environmental quality and pollution-augmenting  
27 technological change in a two-sector endogenous growth model. *Journal of Public Economics* **57**,  
28 369–391. (DOI: 10.1016/0047-2727(95)80002-Q).
- 29 **Bovenberg A.L., and S.A. Smulders (1996)**. Transitional impacts of environmental policy in an  
30 endogenous growth model. *International Economic Review* **37**, 861. (DOI: 10.2307/2527315).
- 31 **Brekke K.A., and O. Johansson-Stenman (2008)**. The behavioural economics of climate change.  
32 *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **24**, 280–297. (DOI: 10.1093/oxrep/grn012).
- 33 **Brekke K.A., G. Kipperberg, and K. Nyborg (2010)**. Social interaction in responsibility ascription: the  
34 case of household recycling. *Land Economics* **86**, 766–784.
- 35 **Brennan A., and Y.S. Lo (2010)**. *Understanding environmental philosophy*. Acumen, Durham.
- 36 **Broome J. (1994)**. Structured and unstructured valuation. *Analyse & Kritik* **16**, 121–132.

- 1 **Broome J. (2004).** *Weighing lives*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, (ISBN: 9780199297702).
- 2 **Broome J. (2009).** Why economics needs ethical theory. In: *Arguments for a Better World: Essays in*  
3 *Honour of Amartya Sen*. K. Basu, R. Kanbur, (eds.), Oxford University Press, Oxford pp.7–14, .
- 4 **Bruce J.P., H. Lee, and E.F. Haites (1996).** *Climate Change 1995: Economic and Social Dimensions of*  
5 *Climate Change: Contribution of Working Group III to the Second Assessment Report of the*  
6 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- 7 **Bruckner T., G. Petschel-Held, F.L. Toth, H.M. Füssel, C. Helm, M. Leimbach, and H.J. Schellnhuber**  
8 **(1999).** Climate change decision-support and the tolerable windows approach. *Environmental*  
9 *Modeling and Assessment* **4**, 217–234.
- 10 **Brunée J., S. Goldberg, R. Lord, and L. Rajamani (2012).** Overview of legal issues relevant to climate  
11 change. In: *Climate Change Liability: Transnational Theory and Practice*. R. Lord, S. Goldberg, L.  
12 Rajamani, J. Brunée, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK pp.23–49, .
- 13 **Bryman A. (2004).** *Social research methods*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- 14 **Buchanan A.E. (2004).** *Justice, legitimacy, and self-determination moral foundations for international*  
15 *law*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, 520 pp., (ISBN: 0198295359 9780198295358). Available at:  
16 <http://rave.ohiolink.edu/ebooks/ebc/0198295359>.
- 17 **Buonanno P., C. Carraro, and M. Galeotti (2003).** Endogenous induced technical change and the  
18 costs of Kyoto. *Resource and Energy Economics* **25**, 11–34. (DOI: 10.1016/S0928-7655(02)00015-5).
- 19 **Burtraw D. (1996).** The SO<sub>2</sub> emissions trading program: cost savings without allowance trades.  
20 *Contemporary Economic Policy* **14**, 79–94. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1465-7287.1996.tb00615.x).
- 21 **Burtraw D., D.A. Evans, A. Krupnick, K. Palmer, and R. Toth (2005).** Economics of pollution trading  
22 for SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub>. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources* **30**, 253–289. (DOI:  
23 10.1146/annurev.energy.30.081804.121028).
- 24 **Butt D. (2007).** On benefiting from injustice. *Canadian Journal of Philosophy* **37**, 129–152. (DOI:  
25 10.1353/cjp.2007.0010).
- 26 **Camerer C.F., S. Issacharoff, G.F. Loewenstein, T. O’Donoghue, and M. Rabin (2003).** Regulation for  
27 conservatives: behavioral economics and the case for “asymmetric paternalism.” *University of*  
28 *Pennsylvania Law Review* **151**, 1211.
- 29 **Campbell J.Y., and J.H. Cochrane (1999).** By force of habit: A consumption-based explanation of  
30 aggregate stock market behavior. *The Journal of Political Economy* **107**, 205–251.
- 31 **Caney S. (2005).** Cosmopolitan justice, responsibility, and global climate change. *Leiden Journal of*  
32 *International Law* **18**, 747–775. (DOI: 10.1017/S0922156505002992).
- 33 **Caney S. (2006a).** Cosmopolitan justice, rights and global climate change. *Canadian Journal of Law*  
34 *and Jurisprudence* **XIX**, 255–278.
- 35 **Caney S. (2006b).** Environmental degradation, reparations, and the moral significance of history.  
36 *Journal of Social Philosophy* **37**, 464–482. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-9833.2006.00348.x).

- 1 **Caney S. (2010).** Climate change and the duties of the advantaged. *Critical Review of International*  
2 *Social and Political Philosophy* **13**, 203–228. (DOI: 10.1080/13698230903326331).
- 3 **De Canio S.J. (2003).** *Economic models of climate change: a critique*. Palgrave Macmillan, New York.
- 4 **Carbone J.C., and V.K. Smith (2012).** Valuing nature in a general equilibrium. Working paper,  
5 Department of Economics, Arizona State University.
- 6 **Champ P., K.J. Boyle, and T.C. Brown (2003).** *A primer on nonmarket valuation*. Kluwer Academic  
7 Publishers, Dordrecht; Boston, 592 pp., (ISBN: 1402014309 9781402014307 0792364988  
8 9780792364986 1402014457 9781402014451).
- 9 **Chang R. (1997).** *Incommensurability, incomparability, and practical reason*. Harvard University  
10 Press, Cambridge Mass., (ISBN: 9780674447561).
- 11 **Chen H. (1990).** *Theory-driven evaluations*. Sage Publications, Newbury Park Calif., (ISBN:  
12 9780803935327).
- 13 **Chetty R., A. Looney, and K. Kroft (2009).** Saliency and taxation: theory and evidence. *American*  
14 *Economic Review* **99**, 1145–1177. (DOI: 10.1257/aer.99.4.1145).
- 15 **Choquehuanca C. D. (2010).** Hacia la reconstrucción del Vivir Bien. *América Latina en Movimiento*,  
16 *ALAI* **452**, 6–13.
- 17 **Clarke L., and J. Weyant (2002).** Modeling induced technological change: An overview. In:  
18 *Technological Change and the Environment*. A. Grubler, N. Nakicenovic, W.D. Nordhaus, (eds.),  
19 Resources for the Future (RFF) and the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis (IIASA),  
20 Washington D.C.
- 21 **Cline W.R. (1992).** *The Economics of Global Warming*. Institute for International Economics, (ISBN:  
22 9780881321326). Available at: <http://books.google.com/books?id=kTJvx2-fTYUC>.
- 23 **Cole D.H., and P.Z. Grossman (1999).** When is command-and-control efficient - institutions,  
24 technology, and the comparative efficiency of alternative regulatory regimes for environmental  
25 protection. *Wisconsin Law Review* **5**, 887–938.
- 26 **Coleman J.S. (1988).** Social capital in the creation of human capital. *American Journal of Sociology*  
27 **94**, S95–S120.
- 28 **Correa C. (2007).** Intellectual property in LDCs: Strategies for enhancing technology transfer and  
29 dissemination. Background paper for the UNCTAD Least Developed Countries Report 2007.
- 30 **Cowen T. (1992).** Consequentialism implies a zero rate of intergenerational discount. In: *Philosophy,*  
31 *Politics, and Society*. Yale University Press, New Haven, CT pp.162–168, .
- 32 **Craig P.P., A. Gadgil, and J.G. Koomey (2002).** What can history teach us? a retrospective  
33 examination of long-term energy forecasts for the united states. *Annual Review of Energy and the*  
34 *Environment* **27**, 83–118. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.energy.27.122001.083425).
- 35 **Crisp R. (2003).** Equality, priority, and compassion. *Ethics* **113**, 745–763.

- 1 **Cropper M., and D. Laibson (1999).** The Implications of Hyperbolic Discounting for Project  
2 Evaluation. In: *Discounting Intergenerational Equity*. P.R. Portney, J. Weyant, (eds.), Resources for  
3 the Future, Washington D.C.
- 4 **Currie C., S.N. Gabhainn, E. Godeau, C. Roberts, R. Smith, D. Currie, W. Pickett, M. Richter, A.  
5 Morgan, and V. Barnekow Rasmussen (2008).** *Global health risks: mortality and the burden of  
6 disease attributable to selected major risks*. World Health Organization.
- 7 **Dalton H. (1920).** The measurement of the inequality of incomes. *The Economic Journal* **30**, 348–  
8 361.
- 9 **Dana D. (2009).** The contextual rationality of the precautionary principle. *Queen’s Law Journal* **35**,  
10 67–96.
- 11 **Dankelman I. (2002).** Climate change: learning from gender analysis and women’s experiences of  
12 organising for sustainable development. *Gender and Development* **10**, 21–29.
- 13 **Dasgupta P. (2007).** Comments on the Stern Review’s economics of climate change. *National  
14 Institute Economic Review* **199**, 4–7. (DOI: 10.1177/002795010719900102).
- 15 **Dasgupta P., and G.M. Heal (1980).** *Economic theory and exhaustible resources*. Cambridge  
16 University Press, Cambridge, (ISBN: 9780521297615).
- 17 **Dechezlepretre A., M. Glachant, I. Hascic, N. Johnstone, and Y. Meniere (2011).** Invention and  
18 transfer of climate change-mitigation technologies: a global analysis. *Review of Environmental  
19 Economics and Policy* **5**, 109–130. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/req023).
- 20 **Dekker T., H.R.J. Vollebergh, F.P. de Vries, and C. Withagen (2012).** Inciting protocols. *Journal of  
21 Environmental Economics and Management* **64**, 45–67.
- 22 **DellaVigna S. (2009).** Psychology and economics: evidence from the field. *Journal of Economic  
23 Literature* **47**, 315–372. (DOI: 10.1257/jel.47.2.315).
- 24 **Dervis K., and J. Klugman (2011).** Measuring human progress: the contribution of the Human  
25 Development Index and related indices. *Revue d’économie politique* **121**, 73–92.
- 26 **Deuber O., G. Luderer, and O. Edenhofer (2012).** Economic evaluation of climate metrics: a  
27 conceptual framework. *Climatic Change* **forthcoming**.
- 28 **Diamond P.A. (1967).** Cardinal welfare, individualistic ethics, and interpersonal comparison of utility:  
29 Comment. *The Journal of Political Economy* **75**, 765.
- 30 **Dietz S. (2009).** High impact, low probability? An empirical analysis of risk in the economics of  
31 climate change. *Climatic Change* **108**, 519–541.
- 32 **van Dijk C. (2011).** Civil liability for global warming in the Netherlands. In: *Climate Change Liability*.  
33 M. Faure, M. Peeters, (eds.), Edward Elgar Publishing Ltd., Cheltenham UK pp.206–226, .
- 34 **Dimson E., P. Marsh, and M. Staunton (2002).** *Triumph of the optimists: 101 years of global  
35 investment returns*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., (ISBN: 0691091943 9780691091945).

- 1 **Dobson A. (1996)**. Representative democracy and the environment. In: *Democracy and the*  
2 *environment: problems and prospects*. W.M. Lafferty, J. Meadowcroft, (eds.), Edward Elgar,  
3 Cheltenham pp.124–139, .
- 4 **Donner L.J., and W.G. Large (2008)**. Climate modeling. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*  
5 **33**, 1–17. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.enviro.33.020707.160752).
- 6 **Drèze J. (1998)**. Distribution matters in cost-benefit analysis: a comment on K.A. Brekke. *The Journal*  
7 *of Public Economics* **70**, 485–488.
- 8 **Drèze J., and N. Stern (1987)**. The theory of cost-benefit analysis. In: *Handbook of Public Economics*.  
9 A. Auerbach, M. Feldstein, (eds.), North-Holland, Amsterdam pp.909–989, .
- 10 **Dryzek J.S. (1997)**. *The politics of the earth: environmental discourses*. Oxford University Press,  
11 Oxford; New York, (ISBN: 0198781601 9780198781608 0198781598 9780198781592).
- 12 **Dryzek J. (2010)**. *Foundations and frontiers of deliberative governance*. Oxford University Press,  
13 Oxford.
- 14 **Dubin J., A. Miedema, and R. Chandran (1986)**. Price effects of energy-efficient technologies: a  
15 study of residential demand for heating and cooling. *RAND Journal of Economics* **17**, 310–325.
- 16 **Dupuit J. (1844)**. De la mesure de l'utilité des travaux publics. *Annales des Ponts et Chaussées* **8**.  
17 (DOI: Reprinted in translation (1952) as: "On the measurement of the utility of public works", in:  
18 International Economic Papers, 2:83-110).
- 19 **Easterlin R.A. (1995)**. Will raising the incomes of all increase the happiness of all? *Journal of*  
20 *Economic Behavior and Organization* **27**, 35–47.
- 21 **Ekholm T., S. Soimakallio, S. Moltmann, N. Höhne, S. Syri, and I. Savolainen (2010)**. Effort sharing in  
22 ambitious, global climate change mitigation scenarios. *Energy Policy* **38**, 1797–1810. (DOI:  
23 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.11.055).
- 24 **Ekman P., R.J. Davidson, M. Ricard, and B.A. Wallace (2005)**. Buddhist and psychological  
25 perspectives on emotions and well-being. *Current Directions in Psychological Science* **14**, 59–63.  
26 (DOI: 10.1111/j.0963-7214.2005.00335.x).
- 27 **Elster J., and J.E. Roemer (1993)**. *Interpersonal comparisons of well-being*. Cambridge University  
28 Press, Cambridge, (ISBN: 9780521457224).
- 29 **Energy Information Administration (2010)**. *Form EIA-861 Final Data File for 2010*. Available at:  
30 <http://205.254.135.24/cneaf/electricity/page/eia861.html>.
- 31 **European Commission (1985)**. *Council Directive of 25 July 1985 on the approximation of the laws,*  
32 *regulations and administrative provisions of the member states concerning liability for defective*  
33 *products*.
- 34 **European Union (2004)**. *Directive 2004/35/CE of the European Parliament and the Council on*  
35 *environmental liability with regard to the prevention and remedying of environmental damage*.
- 36 **Ewing B., and D. Kysar (2012)**. Prods and pleas: limited government in an era of unlimited harm.  
37 *Yale Law Journal* **131**, 350–424.

- 1 **Fankhauser S. (1994).** The economic costs of global warming damage: A survey. *Global*  
2 *Environmental Change* **4**, 301–309. (DOI: 10.1016/0959-3780(94)90030-2).
- 3 **Fankhauser S. (1995).** *Valuing Climate Change: The Economics of the Greenhouse*. Routledge, 194  
4 pp., (ISBN: 1853832375).
- 5 **Fankhauser S. (2010).** The costs of adaptation. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change* **1**,  
6 23–30. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.14).
- 7 **Fankhauser S., C. Hepburn, and J. Park (2011).** *Combining multiple climate policy instruments: how*  
8 *not to do it*. Centre for Climate Change Economics & Policy - Grantham Research Institute on Climate  
9 Change and the Environment. Available at: <http://www2.lse.ac.uk/GranthamInstitute/Home.aspx>.
- 10 **Fankhauser S., R.S.J. Tol, and D.W. Pearce (1997).** The aggregation of climate change damages: a  
11 welfare theoretic approach. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **10**, 249–266.
- 12 **Farber D. (2007).** Basic compensation for victims of climate change. *University of Pennsylvania Law*  
13 *Review* **155**, 1605–1655.
- 14 **Faure M., and A. Nollkaemper (2007).** International liability as an instrument to prevent and  
15 compensate for climate change. *Stanford Journal of International Law* **26A**, 123–179.
- 16 **Faure M., and M. Peeters (2011).** Concluding remarks. In: *Climate Change Liability*. M. Faure, M.  
17 Peeters, (eds.), Edward Elgar Publishing Ltd., Cheltenham UK pp.255–274, .
- 18 **Faure M., and G. Skogh (2003).** *The economic analysis of environmental policy and law: an*  
19 *introduction*. Edward Elgar, Northampton MA, 354 pp.
- 20 **Feldstein M.S. (1972).** Distributional equity and the optimal structure of public prices. *American*  
21 *Economic Review* **62**, 32–36.
- 22 **Feroli F., K. Schoots, and B.C.C. van der Zwaan (2009).** Use and limitations of learning curves for  
23 energy technology policy: a component-learning hypothesis. *Energy Policy* **37**, 2525–2535. (DOI:  
24 10.1016/j.enpol.2008.10.043).
- 25 **Fischer C. (2008).** Feedback on household electricity consumption: a tool for saving energy? *Energy*  
26 *Efficiency* **1**, 79–104. (DOI: 10.1007/s12053-008-9009-7).
- 27 **Fischer C., and R.D. Morgenstern (2006).** Carbon abatement costs: Why the wide range of  
28 estimates? *The Energy Journal* **27**, 73–86.
- 29 **Fischer C., and R.G. Newell (2008).** Environmental and technology policies for climate mitigation.  
30 *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **55**, 142–162. (DOI:  
31 10.1016/j.jeem.2007.11.001).
- 32 **Fischer C., I.W.H. Parry, and W.A. Pizer (2003).** Instrument choice for environmental protection  
33 when technological innovation is endogenous. *Journal of Environmental Economics and*  
34 *Management* **45**, 523–545. (DOI: 10.1016/S0095-0696(03)00002-0).
- 35 **Fleurbaey M. (2010).** Assessing risky social situations. *The Journal of Political Economy* **118**, 649–  
36 680. (DOI: 10.1086/656513).

- 1 **Fleurbaey M., and P. Hammond (2004).** Interpersonally comparable utility. In: *Handbook of Utility*  
2 *Theory*. S. Barbera, P.J. Hammond, C. Seidl, (eds.), Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht  
3 [Netherlands].
- 4 **Foley D. (2009).** The economic fundamentals of global warming. In: *Twenty-First Century*  
5 *Macroeconomics: Responding to the Climate Challenge*. J.M. Harris, N.. Goodwin, (eds.), Edward  
6 Elgar, Northampton, MA.
- 7 **Foray D. (2009).** *Technology transfer in the trips age: the need for new types of partnerships between*  
8 *the least developed and most advanced economies. ICTSD programme on IPRS and sustainable*  
9 *development, issue paper no. 23.* International Centre for Trade and Sustainable Development,  
10 Geneva, Switzerland.
- 11 **Ford J.D., B. Smit, J. Wandel, M. Allurut, K. Shappa, H. Ittusarjuat, and K. Qrunnut (2008).** Climate  
12 change in the Arctic: current and future vulnerability in two Inuit communities in Canada. *The*  
13 *Geographical Journal* **174**, 45–62. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1475-4959.2007.00249.x).
- 14 **Forster P., V. Ramaswamy, P. Artaxo, T. Berntsen, R. Betts, D.W. Fahey, J. Haywood, and J. Lean**  
15 **(2007).** Changes in atmospheric constituents and in radiative forcing. In: *Climate Change 2007: The*  
16 *Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the*  
17 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. S. Solomon, D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis,  
18 et. al, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York.
- 19 **Forsythe R., J.L. Horowitz, N.E. Savin, and M. Sefton (1994).** Fairness in simple bargaining  
20 experiments. *Games and Economic Behavior* **6**, 347–369. (DOI: 10.1006/game.1994.1021).
- 21 **Frankfurt H. (1999).** Equality and respect. *Social Research* **64**, 3–15.
- 22 **Frederick S., G. Loewenstein, and T. O'donoghue (2002).** Time discounting and time preference: a  
23 critical review. *Journal of economic literature* **40**, 351–401.
- 24 **Freebairn J. (2011).** Tax mix change to reduce greenhouse gas emissions. *Australian Journal of*  
25 *Agricultural and Resource Economics* **56**, 102–116. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-8489.2011.00559.x).
- 26 **Frey B.S., and F. Oberholzer-Gee (1997).** The cost of price incentives: an empirical analysis of  
27 motivation crowding-out. *The American Economic Review* **87**, 746–755.
- 28 **Friman M. (2007).** *Historical responsibility in the UNFCCC*. Centre for Climate Science and Policy  
29 Research, Linkopings Universitet. 70 pp.
- 30 **Fuchs V.R., and R. Zeckhauser (1987).** Valuing health—a “priceless” commodity. *The American*  
31 *economic review* **77**, 263–268.
- 32 **Fuglestedt J.S., T.K. Berntsen, O. Godal, R. Sausen, K.P. Shine, and T. Skodvin (2003).** Metrics of  
33 climate change: assessing radiative forcing and emission indices. *Climatic Change* **58**, 267–331. (DOI:  
34 10.1023/A:1023905326842).
- 35 **Fullerton D. (2011).** Six distributional effects of environmental policy. *Risk Analysis* **31**, 923–29.
- 36 **Fullerton D., G. Heutel, and G.E. Metcalf (2011).** Does the Indexing of Government Transfers Make  
37 Carbon Pricing Progressive? *American Journal of Agricultural Economics*.



- 1 **Fullerton D., and G.E. Metcalf (2001).** Environmental controls, scarcity rents, and pre-existing  
2 distortions. *Journal of Public Economics* **80**, 249–267.
- 3 **Gadgil M., F. Berkes, and C. Folke (1993).** Indigenous knowledge for biodiversity conservation.  
4 *Ambio* **22**, 151–156.
- 5 **Gardiner S.M. (2011).** *A perfect moral storm: the ethical tragedy of climate change*. OUP USA, (ISBN:  
6 0195379446).
- 7 **Garnaut R. (2008).** *The Garnaut Climate Change Review*. Cambridge University Press.
- 8 **Garrabou Segura R., and M. Gonzalez de Molina (Eds.) (2010).** *La reposición de la fertilidad en los*  
9 *sistemas agrarios tradicionales*. Icaria editorial, Barcelona, Spain, 320 pp., (ISBN: 978-84-9888-215-  
10 5).
- 11 **Gerlagh R. (2008).** A climate-change policy induced shift from innovations in carbon-energy  
12 production to carbon-energy savings. *Energy Economics* **30**, 425–448. (DOI:  
13 10.1016/j.eneco.2006.05.024).
- 14 **Gerlagh R., and B. Van der Zwaan (2006).** Options and instruments for a deep cut in CO2 emissions:  
15 carbon dioxide capture or renewables, taxes or subsidies? *Energy Journal* **27**, 25–48.
- 16 **Geroski P. (1995).** Markets for technology: knowledge, innovation, and appropriability. In: *Handbook*  
17 *of the economics of innovation and technological change*. P. Stoneman, (ed.), Blackwell, Oxford  
18 pp.90–131, (ISBN: 0631177736 9780631177739 0631197745 9780631197744).
- 19 **Gerrard M., and G. Wannier (2012).** United States. In: *Climate Change Liability: Transnational*  
20 *Theory and Practice*. R. Lord, S. Goldberg, L. Rajamani, J. Brunée, (eds.), Cambridge University Press,  
21 Cambridge UK pp.556–603, .
- 22 **Gillingham K., R.G. Newell, and W.A. Pizer (2008).** Modeling endogenous technological change for  
23 climate policy analysis. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2734–2753. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.03.001).
- 24 **Gini C. (1912).** Variabilità e mutabilità. In: *Memorie di metodologica statistica*. E. Pizetti, T. Salvemini,  
25 (eds.), Libreria Eredi Virgilio Veschi, Rome. Available at:  
26 <http://adsabs.harvard.edu//abs/1912vamu.book.....G>.
- 27 **Gneezy U., and A. Rustichini (2000).** A fine is a price. *The Journal of Legal Studies* **29**, 1. (DOI:  
28 10.1086/468061).
- 29 **Godal O., and J.S. Fuglestedt (2002).** Testing 100-year global warming potentials: impacts on  
30 compliance costs and abatement profile. *Climatic Change* **52**, 93–127.
- 31 **Goldberg S., and R. Lord (2012).** England. In: *Climate Change Liability: Transnational Theory and*  
32 *Practice*. R. Lord, S. Goldberg, L. Rajamani, J. Brunée, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge  
33 UK pp.445–488, .
- 34 **Gollier C. (2008).** Discounting with fat-tailed economic growth. *Journal of Risk and Uncertainty* **37**,  
35 171–186.
- 36 **Gollier C. (2010).** Ecological discounting. *Journal of Economic Theory* **145**, 812–829. (DOI:  
37 10.1016/j.jet.2009.10.001).

- 1 **Gollier C. (2012).** Actualisation et développement durable: en faisons-nous assez pour les  
2 générations futures? *Annales d'Economie et de Statistique*, 57–96.
- 3 **González Gaudiano E., and P. Meira Cartea (2009).** Educación, comunicación y cambio climático.  
4 Resistencias para la acción social responsable. *Trayectorias* **11**, 6–38.
- 5 **Goodin R.E. (2003).** *Reflective democracy*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- 6 **Gorman W.M. (1955).** The intransitivity of certain criteria used in welfare economics. *Oxford*  
7 *Economic Papers* **7**, 25–35.
- 8 **Gosseries A. (2004).** Historical emissions and free riding. *Ethical Perspectives* **11**, 36–60.
- 9 **Goulder L.H. (1995).** Environmental taxation and the double dividend: a reader's guide. *International*  
10 *Tax and Public Finance* **2**, 157–183. (DOI: 10.1007/BF00877495).
- 11 **Goulder L.H., and K. Mathai (2000).** Optimal CO2 abatement in the presence of induced  
12 technological change. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **39**, 1–38. (DOI:  
13 10.1006/jeem.1999.1089).
- 14 **Goulder L.H., and I.W.H. Parry (2008).** Instrument choice in environmental policy. *Review of*  
15 *Environmental Economics and Policy* **2**, 152–174. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/ren005).
- 16 **Goulder L.H., I.W.. Parry, and D. Burtraw (1997).** Revenue-raising versus other approaches to  
17 environmental protection: the critical significance of preexisting tax distortions. *RAND Journal of*  
18 *Economics* **28**, 708–731.
- 19 **Goulder L.H., and S.H. Schneider (1999).** Induced technological change and the attractiveness of  
20 CO2 abatement policies. *Resource and Energy Economics* **21**, 211–253. (DOI: 10.1016/S0928-  
21 7655(99)00004-4).
- 22 **Goulder L.H., and R.N. Stavins (2011).** Challenges from state-federal interactions in us climate  
23 change policy. *American Economic Review* **101**, 253–257.
- 24 **Gowdy J.M. (2008).** Behavioral economics and climate change policy. *Journal of Economic Behavior*  
25 *& Organization* **68**, 632–644. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jebo.2008.06.011).
- 26 **Greening L.A., and S. Bernow (2004).** Design of coordinated energy and environmental policies: use  
27 of multi-criteria decision-making. *Energy Policy* **32**, 721–735. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2003.08.017).
- 28 **Griffin J. (1986).** *Well being: its meaning, measurement, and moral importance*. Clarendon Press,  
29 Oxford, (ISBN: 9780198248439).
- 30 **Griliches Z. (1992).** The search for R&D spillovers. *Scandinavian Journal of Economics* **94**, S29–47.
- 31 **Grimaud A., and L. Rouge (2008).** Environment, directed technical change and economic policy.  
32 *Environmental and Resource Economics* **41**, 439–463. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-008-9201-4).
- 33 **Grubb M., C. Vrolijk, and D. Brack (1999).** *The Kyoto Protocol: a guide and assessment*. Royal  
34 Institute of International Affairs, Energy and Environmental Programme ; Distributed in North  
35 America by the Brookings Institution, London; Washington, DC, (ISBN: 1853835811 9781853835810  
36 1853835803 9781853835803).

- 1 **Grübler A., and S. Messner (1998).** Technological change and the timing of mitigation measures.  
2 *Energy Economics* **20**, 495–512. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-9883(98)00010-3).
- 3 **Gudynas E. (2011).** Buen Vivir: Today's tomorrow. *Development* **54**, 441–447. (DOI:  
4 10.1057/dev.2011.86).
- 5 **Guesnerie R. (2004).** Calcul économique et développement durable. *Revue économique* **55**, 363–  
6 382. (DOI: 10.3917/reco.553.0363).
- 7 **Gupta S., D.A. Tirpak, N. Burger, J. Gupta, J. Höhne, I.A. Boncheva, G.M. Kanoan, C. Kolstad, J.A.**  
8 **Kruger, A. Michaelowa, S. Murase, J. Pershing, T. Saijo, and A. Sari (2007).** Policies, instruments and  
9 co-operative arrangements. In: *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III*  
10 *to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [B. Metz, O.R.*  
11 *Davidson, P.R. Bosch, R. Dave, L.A. Meyer (eds)].* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United  
12 Kingdom and New York, NY, USA. pp.745–807, .
- 13 **Haab T.C., and K.E. McConnell (2003).** *Valuing environmental and natural resources: the*  
14 *econometrics of non-market valuation.* E. Elgar Pub., Cheltenham, U.K.; Northampton, Mass., USA,  
15 (ISBN: 1840647043 9781840647044 1843763885 9781843763888).
- 16 **Hahn R.W. (2000).** The Impact of Economics on Environmental Policy. *Journal of Environmental*  
17 *Economics and Management* **39**, 375–399. (DOI: 10.1006/jeem.1999.1119).
- 18 **Hahn R.W., and R.N. Stavins (1991).** Incentive-based environmental regulation: a new era from an  
19 old idea. *Ecology Law Quarterly* **18**, 1–42.
- 20 **Haites E. (2011).** Climate change finance. *Climate Policy* **11**, 963–969. (DOI:  
21 10.1080/14693062.2011.582292).
- 22 **Hall B., and J. Lerner (2010).** The financing of R&D and innovation. In: *Handbook of the economics of*  
23 *innovation.* B.H. Hall, N. Rosenberg, (eds.), Elsevier, Amsterdam pp.610–638, .
- 24 **Halsnæs K., P.R. Shukla, D. Ahuja, G. Akumu, R. Beale, J. Edmonds, C. Gollier, A. Grübler, M.H.**  
25 **Duong, A. Markandya, M. McFarland, E. Nikitina, T. Sugiyama, A. Villavicencio, and J. Zou (2007).**  
26 Framing issues. In: *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of Working III to the Fourth*  
27 *Assessment Report to the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.* B. Metz, O. Davidson, P.  
28 Bosch, R. Dave, L. Meyer, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, New York pp.117–167, .
- 29 **Hammitt J.K., A.K. Jain, J.L. Adams, and D.J. Wuebbles (1996).** A welfare-based index for assessing  
30 environmental effects of greenhouse-gas emissions. *Nature* **381**, 301–303. (DOI: 10.1038/381301a0).
- 31 **Hammond P.J. (1976).** Equity, Arrow's conditions, and Rawls' difference principle. *Econometrica:*  
32 *Journal of the Econometric Society*, 793–804.
- 33 **Hammond P.J. (1993).** Interpersonal comparisons of utility: Why and how they are and should be  
34 made. In: *Interpersonal comparisons of well-being.* J. Elster, J. Roemer, (eds.), Cambridge University  
35 Press, Cambridge pp.200–254, .
- 36 **Hanemann W.M. (1991).** Willingness to pay and willingness to accept: how much can they differ?  
37 *The American Economic Review* **81**, 635–647.
- 38 **Hanemann W.M. (1994).** Valuing the environment through contingent valuation. *The Journal of*  
39 *Economic Perspectives* **8**, 19–43.

- 1 **Hanemann M. (2010).** Cap-and-trade: a sufficient or necessary condition for emission reduction?  
2 *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **26**, 225–252. (DOI: 10.1093/oxrep/grq015).
- 3 **Hardin G. (1968).** The tragedy of the commons. *Science* **162**, 1243–1248.
- 4 **Haritz M. (2011).** Liability with and liability from the precautionary principle in climate change cases.  
5 In: *Climate Change Liability*. M. Faure, M. Peeters, (eds.), Edward Elgar Publishing Ltd., Cheltenham  
6 UK pp.255–274, .
- 7 **Harman E. (2004).** Can we harm and benefit in creating? *Philosophical Perspectives* **18**, 89–113. (DOI:  
8 10.1111/j.1520-8583.2004.00022.x).
- 9 **Harrington W., R. Morgenstern, and T. Sterner (2004).** *Choosing environmental policy: comparing*  
10 *instruments and outcomes in the United States and Europe*. Resources for the Future, Washington  
11 DC, (ISBN: 9781891853876).
- 12 **Harrod H.R.. (1949).** *Towards a dynamic economics: some recent developments of economic theory*  
13 *and their application to policy*. Macmillan and Co., London. Available at:  
14 <http://books.google.com/books?id=6BtZPAAACAAJ>.
- 15 **Harsanyi J.C. (1955).** Cardinal welfare, individualistic ethics, and interpersonal comparisons of utility.  
16 *Journal of Political Economy* **63**, 309–321.
- 17 **Hayes P., and K.R. Smith (1993).** *Global greenhouse regime: who pays? Science, economics and*  
18 *north-south politics in the climate change convention*. Earthscan Publications, London, (ISBN:  
19 1853831360 9781853831362 9280808362 9789280808360).
- 20 **Hayhoe K., D. Cayan, C.B. Field, P.C. Frumhoff, E.P. Maurer, N.L. Miller, S.C. Moser, S.H. Schneider,**  
21 **K.N. Cahill, E.E. Cleland, L. Dale, R. Drapek, R.M. Hanemann, L.S. Kalkstein, J. Lenihan, C.K. Lunch,**  
22 **R.P. Neilson, S.C. Sheridan, and J.H. Verville (2004).** Emissions pathways, climate change, and  
23 impacts on California. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **101**, 12422–12427. (DOI:  
24 10.1073/pnas.0404500101).
- 25 **Held D. (2004).** *Global covenant: the social democratic alternative to the Washington consensus*.  
26 Polity, Cambridge.
- 27 **Held D., and A. Hervey (2011).** Democracy, climate change and global governance: democratic  
28 agency and the policy menu ahead. In: *The governance of climate change: science, economics,*  
29 *politics and ethics*. D. Held, A. Hervey, M. Theros, (eds.), Polity, Cambridge pp.89–110, .
- 30 **Helliwell J.F., and R.D. Putnam (2004).** The social context of well-being. *Philosophical Transactions*  
31 *of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* **359**, 1435–1446. (DOI: 10.1098/rstb.2004.1522).
- 32 **Hendry C., and P. Harborne (2011).** Changing the view of wind power development: More than  
33 “bricolage.” *Research Policy* **40**, 778–789. (DOI: 10.1016/j.respol.2011.03.001).
- 34 **Hepburn C. (2006).** Regulation by prices, quantities, or both: a review of instrument choice. *Oxford*  
35 *Review of Economic Policy* **22**, 226–247. (DOI: 10.1093/oxrep/grj014).
- 36 **Heyd D. (1992).** *Genethics: moral issues in the creation of people*. University of California Press,  
37 Berkeley, (ISBN: 9780520077140).

- 1 **Heyward M. (2007).** Equity and international climate change negotiations: a matter of perspective.  
2 *Climate Policy* **7**, 518–534.
- 3 **Hicks J. (1932).** *The theory of wages*. Macmillan, London.
- 4 **Hicks J.R. (1939).** The foundations of welfare economics. *The Economic Journal* **49**, 696–712.
- 5 **Hoekman B., K. Maskus, and K. Saggi (2005).** Transfer of technology to developing countries:  
6 Unilateral and multilateral policy options. *World Development* **33**, 1587–1602. (DOI:  
7 10.1016/j.worlddev.2005.05.005).
- 8 **Holtug N. (1998).** Egalitarianism and the levelling down objection. *Analysis* **58**, 166–174. (DOI:  
9 10.1111/1467-8284.00118).
- 10 **Honkonen T. (2009).** The principle of common but differentiated responsibility in post-2012 climate  
11 negotiations. *Review of European Community & International Environmental Law* **18**, 257–267. (DOI:  
12 10.1111/j.1467-9388.2009.00648.x).
- 13 **Hope C. (2006).** The marginal impact of CO2 from PAGE2002: an integrated assessment model  
14 incorporating the IPCC's five reasons for concern. *Integrated Assessment* **6**, 19–56.
- 15 **Hossain T., and J. Morgan (2006).** ...plus shipping and handling: revenue (non) equivalence in field  
16 experiments on eBay. *Advances in Economic Analysis & Policy* **6**. (DOI: 10.2202/1538-0637.1429).  
17 Available at: <http://www.bepress.com/bejeap/advances/vol6/iss2/art3>.
- 18 **Hourcade J.C., M. Jaccard, C. Bataille, and F. Gherzi (2006).** Hybrid Modeling: New Answers to Old  
19 Challenges. *The Energy Journal* **2**, 1–12.
- 20 **van den Hove S. (2000).** Participatory approaches to environmental policy-making: the European  
21 Commission Climate Policy Process as a case study. *Ecological Economics* **33**, 457–472. (DOI:  
22 10.1016/S0921-8009(99)00165-2).
- 23 **Howarth R.B. (1996).** Climate change and overlapping generations. *Contemporary Economic Policy*  
24 **14**, 100–111.
- 25 **Howes S., F. Jotzo, and P. Wyrwoll (2011).** Nordhaus, Stern, and Garnaut: The changing case for  
26 climate change mitigation. CCEP working paper 1107.
- 27 **Howlett M. (1991).** Policy Instruments, Policy Styles, and Policy Implementation. National  
28 Approaches to Theories of Instrument Choice. *Policy Studies Journal* **19**, 1–21. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1541-  
29 0072.1991.tb01878.x).
- 30 **Hunter D., and J. Salzman (2007).** Negligence in the air: the duty of care in climate change litigation.  
31 *University of Pennsylvania Law Review* **155**, 1741–1794.
- 32 **Hurka T. (1982).** Average utilitarianisms. *Analysis* **42**, 65–69.
- 33 **Hurwicz L., and H. Uzawa (1971).** On the integrability of demand functions. In: *Preferences, utility*  
34 *and demand*. J.S. Chipman, L. Hurwicz, M.K. Richter, H.F. Sonnenschein, (eds.), Brace Jovanovich,  
35 New York, USA pp.114–148, .
- 36 **Huseby R. (2010).** Sufficiency: restated and defended. *Journal of Political Philosophy* **18**, 178–197.  
37 (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-9760.2009.00338.x).

- 1 **IPCC (1995).** *Second Assessment Report*. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.
- 2 **IPCC (2007).** *Synthesis report*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 52 pp. Available at:  
3 [www.ipcc.ch](http://www.ipcc.ch).
- 4 **Jensen R. (2010).** The (perceived) returns to education and the demand for schooling. *Quarterly*  
5 *Journal of Economics* **125**, 515–548. (DOI: 10.1162/qjec.2010.125.2.515).
- 6 **Jernelöv A. (1992).** *Swedish environmental debt: a report from the Swedish Advisory Council*.  
7 Allmänna Förlaget, Stockholm, (ISBN: 9138132303 9789138132302).
- 8 **Johansson D.J.A. (2012).** Economics- and physical-based metrics for comparing greenhouse gases.  
9 *Climatic Change* **110**, 123–141. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0072-2).
- 10 **Johansson D.J.A., U.M. Persson, and C. Azar (2006).** The Cost of Using Global Warming Potentials:  
11 Analysing the Trade off Between CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O. *Climatic Change* **77**, 291–309. (DOI:  
12 10.1007/s10584-006-9054-1).
- 13 **Johnstone N., I. Haščič, and D. Popp (2010).** Renewable energy policies and technological  
14 innovation: evidence based on patent counts. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **45**, 133–155.  
15 (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-009-9309-1).
- 16 **Jotzo F. (2012).** Australia’s carbon pricing scheme. *Nature Climate Change* **forthcoming**.
- 17 **Jotzo F., and S. Hatfield-Dodds (2011).** *Carbon pricing that builds consensus and reduces australia’s*  
18 *emissions: managing uncertainties using a rising fixed price evolving to emissions trading*. Centre for  
19 Climate Economics & Policy, Crawford School, Australian National University. Available at:  
20 <http://ideas.repec.org/p/een/ccepwp/1104.html>.
- 21 **Jung C., K. Krutilla, and R. Boyd (1996).** Incentives for advanced pollution abatement technology at  
22 the industry level: an evaluation of policy alternatives. *Journal of environmental economics and*  
23 *management* **30**, 95–111.
- 24 **Kahneman, and A. Tversky (1974).** Judgment under uncertainty: heuristics and biases. *Science* **185**,  
25 1124–1131. (DOI: 10.1126/science.185.4157.1124).
- 26 **Kahneman D., and A. Tversky (1979).** Prospect theory: an analysis of decision under risk.  
27 *Econometrica* **47**, 263–292.
- 28 **Kaldor N. (1939).** Welfare propositions of economics and interpersonal comparisons of utility. *The*  
29 *Economic Journal*, 549–552.
- 30 **Kandlikar M. (1996).** Indices for comparing greenhouse gas emissions: integrating science and  
31 economics. *Energy Economics* **18**, 265–281. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-9883(96)00021-7).
- 32 **Kant I. (1956).** *Critique of practical reason* (L.W. Beck, Tran.). Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis.
- 33 **Karlsson J. (2008).** *Democrats without borders: a critique of transnational democracy*. University of  
34 Gothenburg, Gothenburg.
- 35 **Kates R.W. (2007).** Foreword. In: *Creating a climate for change. Communicating climatic change and*  
36 *facilitating social change*. S. Moser, L. Dilling, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, Mass  
37 pp.13–15, .

- 1 **Keller K., B.M. Bolker, and D.F. Bradford (2004).** Uncertain climate thresholds and optimal economic  
2 growth. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **48**, 723–741. (DOI:  
3 10.1016/j.jeem.2003.10.003).
- 4 **Kelly D.L., and C.D. Kolstad (1999).** Bayesian learning, growth, and pollution. *Journal of Economic*  
5 *Dynamics and Control* **23**, 491–518. (DOI: 10.1016/S0165-1889(98)00034-7).
- 6 **Kennedy D., L. Anastasia, P. Arwas, A. Gault, N. Golborne, A. Leatherdale, A. Paonaskar, and M.**  
7 **Pittini (2010).** *Building a low-carbon economy - the UK's innovation challenge*. UK Committee on  
8 Climate Change, Lond. Available at: [http://hmccc.s3.amazonaws.com/CCC\\_Low-](http://hmccc.s3.amazonaws.com/CCC_Low-Carbon_web_August%202010.pdf)  
9 [Carbon\\_web\\_August%202010.pdf](http://hmccc.s3.amazonaws.com/CCC_Low-Carbon_web_August%202010.pdf).
- 10 **Kesicki F., and N. Strachan (2011).** Marginal abatement cost (MAC) curves: confronting theory and  
11 practice. *Environmental Science & Policy* **14**, 1195–1204.
- 12 **Kim L., and C.J. Dahlman (1992).** Technology policy for industrialization: An integrative framework  
13 and Korea's experience. *Research Policy* **21**, 437–452. (DOI: 10.1016/0048-7333(92)90004-N).
- 14 **Kling J.R., S. Mullainathan, E. Shafir, L.C. Vermeulen, and M.V. Wrobel (2012).** Comparison friction:  
15 experimental evidence from medicare drug plans. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics* **127**, 199–235.  
16 (DOI: 10.1093/qje/qjr055).
- 17 **Koch H., M. Lührs, and R. Verheyen (2012).** Germany. In: *Climate Change Liability: Transnational*  
18 *Theory and Practice*. R. Lord, S. Goldberg, L. Rajamani, J. Brunée, (eds.), Cambridge University Press,  
19 Cambridge UK pp.376–416, .
- 20 **Koehler D.A. (2007).** The effectiveness of voluntary environmental programs—a policy at a  
21 crossroads? *Policy Studies Journal* **35**, 689–722. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1541-0072.2007.00244.x).
- 22 **Köhler J., M. Grubb, D. Popp, and O. Edenhofer (2006).** The transition to endogenous technical  
23 change in climate-economy models: a technical overview to the innovation modeling comparison  
24 project. *The Energy Journal*, 17–55.
- 25 **Kok M., B. Metz, J. Verhagen, and S. Van Rooijen (2008).** Integrating development and climate  
26 policies: national and international benefits. *Climate Policy* **8**, 103–118. (DOI:  
27 10.3763/cpol.2007.0436).
- 28 **Kolstad C.D. (1996).** Learning and stock effects in environmental regulation: the case of greenhouse  
29 gas emissions. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **31**, 1–18.
- 30 **Kosolapova E. (2011).** Liability for climate change-related damage in domestic courts: claims for  
31 compensation in the USA. In: *Climate Change Liability*. M. Faure, M. Peeters, (eds.), Edward Elgar  
32 Publishing Ltd., Cheltenham UK pp.189–205, .
- 33 **Kraut R. (2007).** *What is good, and why*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass.
- 34 **Kull A. (1995).** Rationalizing restitution. *California Law Review* **83**, 1191–1242.
- 35 **Kunreuther H. (2006).** Disaster mitigation and insurance: learning from Katrina. *The ANNALS of the*  
36 *American Academy of Political and Social Science* **604**, 208–227. (DOI: 10.1177/0002716205285685).
- 37 **Kysar D. (2011).** What climate change can do about tort law. *Environmental Law* **41**, 1–41.

- 1 **Lamarque J.-F., T.C. Bond, V. Eyring, C. Granier, A. Heil, Z. Klimont, D. Lee, C. Liousse, A. Mieville, B.**  
2 **Owen, M.G. Schultz, D. Shindell, S.J. Smith, E. Stehfest, J. Van Aardenne, O.R. Cooper, M. Kainuma,**  
3 **N. Mahowald, J.R. McConnell, V. Naik, K. Riahi, and D.P. van Vuuren (2010).** Historical (1850–2000)  
4 gridded anthropogenic and biomass burning emissions of reactive gases and aerosols: methodology  
5 and application. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics* **10**, 7017–7039. (DOI: 10.5194/acp-10-7017-  
6 2010).
- 7 **Lange A., A. Löschel, C. Vogt, and A. Ziegler (2010).** On the self-interested use of equity in  
8 international climate negotiations. *European Economic Review* **54**, 359–375. (DOI:  
9 10.1016/j.euroecorev.2009.08.006).
- 10 **Laslett P., and J.S. Fishkin (1992).** *Justice between age groups and generations*. Yale University Press,  
11 New Haven.
- 12 **Laycock D. (2012).** Restoring restitution to the canon. *Michigan Law Review* **110**, 929–952.
- 13 **Lee J., Z. Bae, and D. Choi (1988).** Technology development processes: A model for a developing  
14 country with a global perspective. *R&D Management* **18**, 235–250. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-  
15 9310.1988.tb00590.x).
- 16 **Leiserowitz A. (2006).** Climate change risk perception and policy preferences: the role of affect,  
17 imagery, and values. *Climatic Change* **77**, 45–72. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-006-9059-9).
- 18 **Leiserowitz A., E. Maibach, C. Roser-Renouf, N. Smith, and J. Hmielowski (2011).** *Climate Change in*  
19 *the American Mind: Americans’ Global Warming Beliefs and Attitudes in November 2011*. Yale  
20 Project on Climate Change Communication and the George Mason University Center for Climate  
21 Change Communication, New Haven, CT. 22 pp. Available at:  
22 <http://environment.yale.edu/climate/files/ClimateBeliefsNovember2011.pdf>.
- 23 **Lenton T.M., H. Held, E. Kriegler, J.W. Hall, W. Lucht, S. Rahmstorf, and H.J. Schellnhuber (2008).**  
24 Tipping elements in the Earth’s climate system. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*  
25 **105**, 1786–1793. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0705414105).
- 26 **Levin R.C., A.K. Klevorick, R.R. Nelson, S.G. Winter, and R. Gilbert (1987).** Appropriating the returns  
27 from industrial research and development. *Brookings Papers on Economic Activity* **3**, 783–820.
- 28 **Levin H., and P. McEwan (2001).** *Cost-effectiveness analysis: methods and applications*. Sage  
29 Publications, Thousand Oaks Calif., (ISBN: 9780761919339).
- 30 **Lewis J.I. (2007).** Technology acquisition and innovation in the developing world: wind turbine  
31 development in china and india, studies in comparative international development. *Studies in*  
32 *comparative international development* **42**, 208–232.
- 33 **List J.A. (2011).** The market for charitable giving. *Journal of Economic Perspectives* **25**, 157–180.  
34 (DOI: 10.1257/jep.25.2.157).
- 35 **Lykke A.M., M.K. Kristensen, and S. Ganaba (2004).** Valuation of local use and dynamics of 56  
36 woody species in the Sahel. *Biodiversity and Conservation* **13**, 1961–1990. (DOI:  
37 10.1023/B:BIOC.0000035876.39587.1a).
- 38 **Lyon T.P., and J.W. Maxwell (2007).** Environmental public voluntary programs reconsidered. *Policy*  
39 *Studies Journal* **35**, 723–750. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1541-0072.2007.00245.x).



- 1 **Maddison D. (2003).** The amenity value of the climate: the household production function approach.  
2 *Resource and Energy Economics* **25**, 155–175. (DOI: 10.1016/S0928-7655(02)00024-6).
- 3 **Magat W.A. (1978).** Pollution control and technological advance: a dynamic model of the firm.  
4 *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **5**, 1–25. (DOI: 10.1016/0095-0696(78)90002-  
5 5).
- 6 **Magat W.A. (1979).** The effects of environmental regulation on innovation. *Law and Contemporary*  
7 *Problems* **43**, 4–25.
- 8 **Majchrzak A. (1984).** *Methods for policy research*. Sage Publications, Beverly Hills.
- 9 **Maler K.G. (1971).** A method of estimating social benefits from pollution control. *Swedish Journal of*  
10 *Economics* **73**, 121–133.
- 11 **Mäler K.-G., and J.R. Vincent (2005).** *Handbook of environmental economics*. Elsevier, Amsterdam;  
12 Boston, (ISBN: 0444500634 9780444500632 0444511458 9780444511454 0444511466  
13 9780444511461).
- 14 **Malinvaud E. (1953).** Capital accumulation and efficient allocation of resources. *Econometrica* **21**,  
15 233–268.
- 16 **Mank B. (2007).** Civil remedies. In: *Global climate change and U.S. law*. M. Gerrard, Energy American  
17 Bar Association. Section of Environment, (eds.), American Bar Association, Section of Environment,  
18 Energy, and Resources, Chicago, Ill. pp.183–258, (ISBN: 9781590318164 1590318161).
- 19 **Manne A.S., and R.G. Richels (2001).** An alternative approach to establishing trade-offs among  
20 greenhouse gases. *Nature* **410**, 675–677. (DOI: 10.1038/35070541).
- 21 **Manne A., and R. Richels (2004).** The impact of learning-by-doing on the timing and costs of CO2  
22 abatement. *Energy Economics* **26**, 603–619. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2004.04.033).
- 23 **Mansfield E., J. Rapoport, A. Romeo, S. Wagner, and G. Beardsley (1977).** Social and private rates of  
24 return from industrial innovations. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics* **91**, 221–240. (DOI:  
25 10.2307/1885415).
- 26 **Di Maria C., and S. Valente (2008).** Hicks meets Hotelling: the direction of technical change in  
27 capital–resource economies. *Environment and Development Economics* **13**, 691. (DOI:  
28 10.1017/S1355770X08004567).
- 29 **Markantonis V., and K. Bithas (2009).** The application of the contingent valuation method in  
30 estimating the climate change mitigation and adaptation policies in Greece. An expert-based  
31 approach. *Environment, Development and Sustainability* **12**, 807–824. (DOI: 10.1007/s10668-009-  
32 9225-0).
- 33 **Marshall A. (1890).** *Principles of Economics*. Macmillan and Co., Ltd., London.
- 34 **Marshall C., and G.B. Rossman (2006).** *Designing qualitative research*. SAGE, London, (ISBN:  
35 9781412924887).
- 36 **Mason H., M. Jones-Lee, and C. Donaldson (2009).** Modelling the monetary value of a QALY: a new  
37 approach based on UK data. *Health Economics* **18**, 933–950. (DOI: 10.1002/hec.1416).

- 1 **Masseti E., C. Carraro, and L. Nicita (2009)**. How does climate policy affect technical change? An  
2 analysis of the direction and pace of technical progress in a climate-economy model. *Energy Journal*  
3 **30**, 7–38.
- 4 **Matthews R.C. (1986)**. The economics of institutions and the sources of growth. *The Economic*  
5 *Journal* **96**, 903–918.
- 6 **McConnell K.E., and N.E. Bockstael (2006)**. Valuing the environment as a factor of production. In:  
7 *Handbook of environmental economics*. K.-G. Mäler, J.R. Vincent, (eds.), Elsevier, Amsterdam; Boston  
8 pp.621–669, (ISBN: 0444500634 9780444500632 0444511458 9780444511454 0444511466  
9 9780444511461).
- 10 **McKenzie D., J. Gibson, and S. Stillman (2007)**. A land of milk and honey with streets paved with  
11 gold: do emigrants have over-optimistic expectations about incomes abroad? World Bank Policy  
12 Research Working Paper No. 4141.
- 13 **McKibbin W.J., and P.J. Wilcoxon (2002)**. The role of economics in climate change policy. *The*  
14 *journal of economic perspectives* **16**, 107–129.
- 15 **McMahan J. (1998)**. Wrongful life: paradoxes in the morality of causing people to exist. In: *Rational*  
16 *commitment and social justice*. J.L. Coleman, C.W. Morris, J.L. Coleman, C.W. Morris, (eds.),  
17 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge pp.208–248, (ISBN: 9780511527364, 9780521631792,  
18 9780521042024). Available at: <http://ebooks.cambridge.org/ref/id/CBO9780511527364A020>.
- 19 **Meier A.K. (1982)**. *Supply curves of conserved energy*. Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory,  
20 University of California, Berkeley, 110 pp.
- 21 **Mendelsohn, Morrison, Schlesinger, and Andronova (2000)**. Country-Specific Market Impacts of  
22 Climate Change. Available at:  
23 <http://www.ingentaconnect.com/content/klu/clim/2000/00000045/f0020003/00243324>.
- 24 **Messner S. (1997)**. Endogenized technological learning in an energy systems model. *Journal of*  
25 *Evolutionary Economics* **7**, 291–313. (DOI: 10.1007/s001910050045).
- 26 **Messner D., J. Schellnhuber, S. Rahmstorf, and D. Klingensfeld (2010)**. The budget approach: A  
27 framework for a global transformation toward a low-carbon economy. *Journal of Renewable and*  
28 *Sustainable Energy* **2**, 031003–031003–14. (DOI: doi:10.1063/1.3318695).
- 29 **Metcalf G.E. (1999)**. A distributional analysis of an environmental tax shift. *National Tax Journal* **52**,  
30 655–681.
- 31 **Metz B., O. Davidson, P. Bosch, R. Dave, and L. Meyer (2007)**. *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation.*  
32 *Contribution of Working III to the Fourth Assessment Report to the Intergovernmental Panel on*  
33 *Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, New York, 691-743 pp.
- 34 **Metz B., O. Davidson, J. Martens, S. Van Rooijen, and L. Van Wie Mcgrory (2000)**. *Methodological*  
35 *and technological issues in technology transfer: a special report of IPCC Working Group III*.  
36 Cambridge University Press for the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Cambridge, (ISBN:  
37 9780521800822).
- 38 **Metz B., O. Davidson, R. Swart, and M. Pallemaerts (2001)**. *Climate Change 2011: Mitigation.*  
39 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK and New York.

- 1 **Meyer L.H. (2005).** *Historische Gerechtigkeit*. Walter de Gruyter, Berlin and New York, 458 pp.,  
2 (ISBN: 978-3-11-092749-8).
- 3 **Meyer A., and R. Hanmbock (2004).** Contraction and convergence. In Proceedings: *Proceedings of*  
4 *the Institution of Civil Engineers–Engineering Sustainability*.2004, 189–192 pp.
- 5 **Meyer L., and D. Roser (2006).** Distributive justice and climate change: the allocation of emission  
6 rights. *Analyse & Kritik* **28**, 223–249.
- 7 **Meyer L., and D. Roser (2009).** Enough for the future. In: *Intergenerational justice*. A. Gosseries, L.  
8 Meyer, (eds.), Oxford University Press, Oxford; New York pp.219–248, (ISBN: 9780199282951  
9 0199282951).
- 10 **Mickwitz P. (2003).** A framework for evaluating environmental policy instruments. *Evaluation* **9**, 415  
11 –436. (DOI: 10.1177/1356389003094004).
- 12 **Miller D. (2004).** Holding nations responsible. *Ethics* **114**, 240–268. (DOI: 10.1086/379353).
- 13 **Milliman S.R., and R. Prince (1989).** Firm incentives to promote technological change in pollution  
14 control. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **17**, 247–265.
- 15 **Mills E. (2003).** Climate change, insurance and the buildings sector: technological synergisms  
16 between adaptation and mitigation. *Building Research & Information* **31**, 257–277.
- 17 **Mirrlees J.A. (1971).** An exploration in the theory of optimum income taxation. *The Review of*  
18 *Economic Studies* **38**, 175–208.
- 19 **Moller H., F. Berkes, P.O. Lyver, and M. Kislalioglu (2004).** Combining science and traditional  
20 ecological knowledge: monitoring populations for co-management. *Ecology and Society* **9**, 2.
- 21 **Mont O., and C. Dalhammar (2005).** Sustainable consumption: At the cross-road of environmental  
22 and consumer policies. *International Journal of Sustainable Development* **8**, 258–279.
- 23 **Montgomery W.D. (1972).** Markets in licenses and efficient pollution control programs. *Journal of*  
24 *Economic Theory* **5**, 395–418.
- 25 **Moon S. (2008).** *Does TRIPS Art. 66.2 Encourage Technology Transfer to LDCs? An Analysis of Country*  
26 *Submissions to the TRIPS Council (1999-2007)*. UNCTAD - ICTSD Project on IPRs and Sustainable  
27 Development.
- 28 **Moore M.J., and W.K. Viscusi (1990).** Discounting environmental health risks: new evidence and  
29 policy implications. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **18**, S51–S62.
- 30 **Morgan M.G., and H. Dowlatabadi (1996).** Learning from integrated assessment of climate change.  
31 *Climatic Change* **34**, 337–368. (DOI: 10.1007/BF00139297).
- 32 **Morthorst P.E. (2001).** Interactions of a tradable green certificate market with a tradable permits  
33 market. *Energy Policy* **29**, 345–353.
- 34 **Müller B., N. Höhne, and C. Ellermann (2009).** Differentiating (historic) responsibilities for climate  
35 change. *Climate Policy* **9**, 593–611. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2008.0570).

- 1 **Munda G. (2005).** Multiple criteria decision analysis and sustainable development. In: *Multiple*  
2 *Criteria Decision Analysis: State of the Art Surveys*. Springer-Verlag, New York pp.953–986, (ISBN: 0-  
3 387-23067-X). Available at:  
4 <http://www.springerlink.com.ludwig.lub.lu.se/content/u0j2gt3156w49ptl/>.
- 5 **Mundaca L. (2008).** Markets for energy efficiency: Exploring the implications of an EU-wide  
6 “Tradable White Certificate” scheme. *Energy Economics* **30**, 3016–3043.
- 7 **Mundaca L., and L. Neij (2009).** A multi-criteria evaluation framework for tradable white certificate  
8 schemes. *Energy Policy* **37**, 4557–4573. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.06.011).
- 9 **Murphy K.M., and R.H. Topel (2006).** The value of health and longevity. *Journal of Political Economy*  
10 **114**, 871–904. (DOI: 10.1086/508033).
- 11 **Murray C.J. (1994).** Quantifying the burden of disease: the technical basis for disability-adjusted life  
12 years. *Bulletin of the World Health Organization* **72**, 429–445.
- 13 **Nadel S., and K. Keating (1991).** *Engineering estimates vs. impact evaluation results: How do they*  
14 *compare and why?* American Council for an Energy-Efficient Economy. Available at:  
15 <http://www.aceee.org/research-report/u915>.
- 16 **Narain U., S. Margulis, and T. Essam (2011).** Estimating costs of adaptation to climate change.  
17 *Climate Policy* **11**, 1001–1019. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2011.582387).
- 18 **National Research Council (2004).** *Valuing ecosystem services: toward better environmental*  
19 *decision-making*. The National Academies Press, Washington D.C., (ISBN: 9780309093187). Available  
20 at: [http://www.nap.edu/openbook.php?record\\_id=11139](http://www.nap.edu/openbook.php?record_id=11139).
- 21 **National Research Council (2010).** *Hidden costs of energy: unpriced consequences of energy*  
22 *production and use*. The National Academies Press, Washington D.C., (ISBN: 9780309146401).  
23 Available at: [http://www.nap.edu/openbook.php?record\\_id=12794](http://www.nap.edu/openbook.php?record_id=12794).
- 24 **National Science Board (2010).** *Science and Engineering Indicators 2010. Chapter 4, Research and*  
25 *Development: Funds and Technology Linkages*. National Science Foundation, Arlington, VA. Available  
26 at: <http://www.nsf.gov/statistics/seind10/c4/c4h.htm>.
- 27 **Nemet G.F. (2006).** Beyond the learning curve: factors influencing cost reductions in photovoltaics.  
28 *Energy Policy* **34**, 3218–3232. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.06.020).
- 29 **Nepal M., A.K. Bohara, and R.P. Berrens (2007).** The impacts of social networks and household  
30 forest conservation efforts in rural Nepal. *Land Economics* **83**, 174–191.
- 31 **Neumayer E. (2000).** In defence of historical accountability for greenhouse gas emissions. *Ecological*  
32 *Economics* **33**, 185–192. (DOI: 10.1016/S0921-8009(00)00135-X).
- 33 **Newell R.G., A.B. Jaffe, and R.N. Stavins (1999).** The induced innovation hypothesis and energy-  
34 saving technological change. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics* **114**, 941–975. (DOI:  
35 10.1162/003355399556188).
- 36 **Newell R.G., and R.N. Stavins (2003).** Cost heterogeneity and the potential savings from market-  
37 based policies. *Journal of Regulatory Economics* **23**, 43–59.

- 1 **Noguera Méndez P., and V. Aragón García (2008).** *Capital social, género y desarrollo : los sistemas*  
2 *productivos pesqueros de la reserva de la biosfera El Vizcaíno, México.* Universidad de Murcia,  
3 Murcia, (ISBN: 9788483717653 8483717654).
- 4 **Nord E., J.L. Pinto, J. Richardson, P. Menzel, and P. Ubel (1999).** Incorporating societal concerns for  
5 fairness in numerical valuations of health programmes. *Health Economics* **8**, 25–39.
- 6 **Nordhaus W.D. (1977).** Economic growth and climate: the carbon dioxide problem. *The American*  
7 *Economic Review* **67**, 341–346.
- 8 **Nordhaus W.D. (1991).** To slow or not to slow: the economics of the greenhouse effect. *The*  
9 *Economic Journal* **101**, 920–937.
- 10 **Nordhaus W.D. (1994a).** *Managing the global commons: the economics of climate change.* MIT  
11 Press, Cambridge, MA, 213 pp., (ISBN: 0262140551 9780262140553).
- 12 **Nordhaus W.D. (1994b).** Expert Opinion on Climate Change. *American Scientist* **82**, 45/51.
- 13 **Nordhaus W.D. (2002).** Modeling induced innovation in climate-change policy. In: *Technological*  
14 *change and the environment.* A. Grübler, N. Nakićenović, W.D. Nordhaus, (eds.), Resources for the  
15 Future, Washington D.C.
- 16 **Nordhaus W.D. (2006).** Geography and macroeconomics: New data and new findings. *Proceedings*  
17 *of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* **103**, 3510–3517. (DOI:  
18 10.1073/pnas.0509842103).
- 19 **Nordhaus W.D. (2007).** To tax or not to tax: alternative approaches to slowing global warming.  
20 *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **1**, 26–44. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/rem008).
- 21 **Nordhaus W.D. (2008).** *A question of balance: weighing the options on global warming policies.* Yale  
22 University Press, New Haven, CT, (ISBN: 9780300137484). Available at:  
23 <http://books.google.com/books?id=FsrAAAAAMAAJ>.
- 24 **Nordhaus W.D. (2010).** Economic aspects of global warming in a post-Copenhagen environment.  
25 *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **107**, 11721–11726. (DOI:  
26 10.1073/pnas.1005985107).
- 27 **Nordhaus W.D., and J. Boyer (2000).** *Warming the world: economic models of global warming.* MIT  
28 Press, Cambridge, Mass., 246 pp., (ISBN: 0262140713 9780262140713 0262640546  
29 9780262640541).
- 30 **Nordhaus R., and K. Danish (2003).** *Designing a mandatory greenhouse gas reduction program for*  
31 *the US.* Pew Center on Global Climate Change. Available at:  
32 <http://www.pewclimate.org/docUploads/USGas.pdf>.
- 33 **Nordhaus W.D., and Z. Yang (1995).** *RICE: A Regional Dynamic General Equilibrium Model of Optimal*  
34 *Climate-change Policy.* National Science Foundations, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 29 pp.
- 35 **O’Connor R.E., R.J. Bard, and A. Fisher (1999).** Risk perceptions, general environmental beliefs, and  
36 willingness to address climate change. *Risk Analysis* **19**, 461–471. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1539-  
37 6924.1999.tb00421.x).

- 1 **O'Donoghue T., and M. Rabin (2008).** Procrastination on long-term projects. *Journal of Economic*  
2 *Behavior & Organization* **66**, 161–175.
- 3 **O'Neill B.C. (2003).** Economics, natural science and the costs of global warming potentials. An  
4 Editorial Comment. *Climatic Change* **58**, 251–260. (DOI: 10.1023/A:1023968127813).
- 5 **O'Neill J. (2007).** *Markets, deliberation and environment*. Routledge, London; New York.
- 6 **Oates W.E., P.R. Portney, and A.M. McGartland (1989).** The net benefits of incentive-based  
7 regulation: a case study of environmental standard setting. *American Economic Review* **79**, 1233–  
8 1242.
- 9 **Oates W.E., and R.M. Schwab (1988).** Economic competition among jurisdictions: efficiency  
10 enhancing or distortion inducing? *Journal of Public Economics* **35**, 333–354.
- 11 **Ockwell D. (2008).** *Uk-india collaboration to overcome barriers to the transfer of low carbon energy*  
12 *technology: phase 2: intellectual property rights and low carbon technology transfer to developing*  
13 *countries – a review of the evidence to date*. Sussex Energy Group, Freeman Centre, University of  
14 Sussex, Brighton; TERI India Habitat Centre; Institute of Development Studies, University of Sussex,  
15 UK.
- 16 **Ockwell D., J. Watson, G. MacKerron, P. Pal, F. Yarmin, N. Vasudevan, and P. Mohanty (2007).** *Final*  
17 *report: UK-India collaboration to identify the barriers to the transfer of low carbon energy*  
18 *technology*. Sussex Energy Group, Freeman Centre, University of Sussex, Brighton; TERI India Habitat  
19 Centre; Institute of Development Studies, University of Sussex, UK.
- 20 **Olbrisch S., E. Haites, M. Savage, P. Dadhich, and M.K. Shrivastava (2011).** Estimates of incremental  
21 investment for and cost of mitigation measures in developing countries. *Climate Policy* **11**, 970–986.  
22 (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2011.582281).
- 23 **Opschoor J.B., and R.K. Turner (1994).** *Economic incentives and environmental policies : principles*  
24 *and practice*. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht; Boston, (ISBN: 9780792326014).
- 25 **Ostrom E. (1999).** Institutional rational choice: an assessment of the institutional analysis and  
26 development framework. In: *Theories of the policy process*. Westview Press, Boulder Colo. pp.21–  
27 64, (ISBN: 9780813399850). Available at: [http://www.mendeley.com/research/art-and-the-](http://www.mendeley.com/research/art-and-the-aesthetic-an-institutional-analysis/)  
28 [aesthetic-an-institutional-analysis/](http://www.mendeley.com/research/art-and-the-aesthetic-an-institutional-analysis/).
- 29 **Oswald A.J., and S. Wu (2010).** Objective confirmation of subjective measures of human well-being:  
30 evidence from the U.S.A. *Science* **327**, 576–579. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1180606).
- 31 **Paavola J., and W.N. Adger (2006).** Fair adaptation to climate change. *Ecological Economics* **56**, 594–  
32 609. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2005.03.015).
- 33 **Paavola J., W.N. Adger, and S. Huq (2006).** Multifaceted justice in adaptation to climate change. In:  
34 *Fairness in adaptation to climate change*. W.N. Adger, J. Paavola, S. Huq, M.J. Mace, (eds.), MIT  
35 Press, Cambridge Mass. pp.263–277, .
- 36 **Page E.A. (2007).** Justice between generations: investigating a sufficientarian approach. *Journal of*  
37 *Global Ethics* **3**, 3–20. (DOI: 10.1080/17449620600991960).
- 38 **Paltsev S., J.M. Reilly, H.D. Jacoby, and K.H. Tay (2007).** How (and why) do climate policy costs differ  
39 among countries? In: *Human-induced climate change: an interdisciplinary assessment*. M.

- 1 Schlesinger, H. Khesghi, J. Smith, F. de la Chesnaye, J.M. Reilly, T. Wilson, C. Kolstad, (eds.), Cambridge  
2 University Press, Cambridge pp.282–293, .
- 3 **Parfit D. (1984).** *Reasons and persons*. Clarendon Press, Oxford [Oxfordshire], (ISBN:  
4 9780198246152).
- 5 **Parfit D. (1986).** *Reasons and persons*. Oxford University Press, UK, (ISBN: 9780191519840).
- 6 **Parfit D. (1997).** Equality and priority. *Ratio* **10**, 202–221.
- 7 **Parry I.W.H. (1995).** Pollution taxes and revenue recycling. *Journal of Environmental Economics and*  
8 *Management* **29**, 64–77.
- 9 **Parry I.W.H. (1997).** Environmental taxes and quotas in the presence of distorting taxes in factor  
10 markets. *Resources and Energy Economics* **19**, 203–220.
- 11 **Parry I.W.H. (2004).** Are emissions permits regressive? *Journal of Environmental Economics and*  
12 *Management* **47**, 364–387. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jeem.2003.07.001).
- 13 **Parry I.W.H., and A.M. Bento (2000).** Tax deductions, environmental policy, and the “double  
14 dividend” hypothesis. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **39**, 67–96.
- 15 **Parry I.W.H., and R.C. Williams (1999).** A second-best evaluation of eight policy instruments to  
16 reduce carbon emissions. *Resource and Energy Economics* **21**, 347–373.
- 17 **Pawson R., and N. Tilley (1997).** *Realistic evaluation*. Sage Publications, London.
- 18 **Pearce D. (1991).** The role of carbon taxes in adjusting to global warming. *The Economic Journal* **101**,  
19 938–948.
- 20 **Pezzey J.C.V., S. Mazouz, and F. Jotzo (2010).** The logic of collective action and Australia’s climate  
21 policy\*. *Australian Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics* **54**, 185–202. (DOI:  
22 10.1111/j.1467-8489.2010.00489.x).
- 23 **Phaneuf D.J., and V.K. Smith (2006).** Recreation demand models. In: *Handbook of environmental*  
24 *economics*. K.-G. Mäler, J.R. Vincent, (eds.), Elsevier, Amsterdam; Boston pp.671–761, (ISBN:  
25 0444500634 9780444500632 0444511458 9780444511454 0444511466 9780444511461).
- 26 **Phelps E.S. (1973).** Taxation of Wage Income for Economic Justice. *The Quarterly Journal of*  
27 *Economics* **87**, 331–354.
- 28 **Pigou A.C. (1920).** The economics of welfare. *McMillan&Co., London*.
- 29 **Pigou A.C. (1932).** *The economics of welfare*. Macmillan and Co., London, 1392 pp.
- 30 **Pizer W.A. (2002).** Combining price and quantity controls to mitigate global climate change. *Journal*  
31 *of Public Economics* **85**, 409–434. (DOI: 10.1016/S0047-2727(01)00118-9).
- 32 **Plambeck E.L., and C. Hope (1996).** PAGE95: An updated valuation of the impacts of global warming.  
33 *Energy Policy* **24**, 783–793. (DOI: 10.1016/0301-4215(96)00064-X).
- 34 **Plattner G.K., T. Stocker, P. Midgley, and M. Tignor (2009).** *IPCC Expert Meeting on the Science of*  
35 *Alternative Metrics: Meeting Report*. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.

- 1 **Plourde C.G. (1972).** A model of waste accumulation and disposal. *The Canadian Journal of*  
2 *Economics* **5**, 119–125.
- 3 **Pogge T. (2008).** *World poverty and human rights: cosmopolitan responsibilities and reforms.* Polity,  
4 Cambridge.
- 5 **Popp D. (2002).** Induced innovation and energy prices. *The American Economic Review* **92**, 160–180.
- 6 **Popp D. (2004).** ENTICE: endogenous technological change in the DICE model of global warming.  
7 *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **48**, 742–768. (DOI:  
8 10.1016/j.jeem.2003.09.002).
- 9 **Popp D. (2006).** R&D subsidies and climate policy: is there a “free lunch”? *Climatic Change* **77**, 311–  
10 341. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-006-9056-z).
- 11 **Popp D., I. Hascic, and N. Medhi (2011).** Technology and the diffusion of renewable energy. *Energy*  
12 *Economics* **33**, 648–662. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2010.08.007).
- 13 **Popp D., and R.G. Newell (2012).** Where does energy R&D come from? Examining crowding out  
14 from energy R&D. *Energy Economics* **34**, 980–991.
- 15 **Popp D., R.G. Newell, and A.B. Jaffe (2010).** Energy, the environment, and technological change. In:  
16 *Handbook of the economics of innovation.* B. Hall, N. Rosenberg, (eds.), Academic Press/Elsevier,  
17 Burlington pp.873–937, .
- 18 **Portes A. (1998).** Social capital: its origins and applications in modern sociology. *Annual Review of*  
19 *Sociology* **24**, 1–24. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.soc.24.1.1).
- 20 **Portney P.R., and R.N. Stavins (2000).** *Public policies for environmental protection.* Resources for the  
21 Future, Washington DC, 305 pp., (ISBN: 9781891853036).
- 22 **Posner E.A., and D. Weisbach (2010).** *Climate change justice.* Princeton University Press, Princeton,  
23 N.J., (ISBN: 9780691137759).
- 24 **Pretty J., and H. Ward (2001).** Social capital and the environment. *World Development* **29**, 209–227.  
25 (DOI: 10.1016/S0305-750X(00)00098-X).
- 26 **Rachlinski J. (2000).** The psychology of global climate change. *University of Illinois Law Review* **2000**.  
27 Available at: <http://illinoislawreview.org/article/the-psychology-of-global-climate-change/>.
- 28 **Rajamani L. (2000).** The principle of common but differentiated responsibility and the balance of  
29 commitments under the climate regime. *Review of European Community and International*  
30 *Environmental Law* **9**, 120–131. (DOI: 10.1111/1467-9388.00243).
- 31 **Ramsey F.P. (1928).** A mathematical theory of saving. *The Economic Journal* **38**, 543–559.
- 32 **Rawls J. (1971).** *A theory of justice.* Belknap Press, Cambridge, Mass.
- 33 **Rawls J. (1999).** *The law of peoples, with the idea of public reason revisited.* Harvard University Press,  
34 Cambridge Mass., (ISBN: 9780674000797).
- 35 **Rawls J. (2001).** *Justice as fairness: a restatement.* Belknap Press of Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge,  
36 Mass., (ISBN: 9780674005105).



- 1 **Regan T. (2004).** *The case for animal rights*. University of California Press, Berkeley.
- 2 **Rehdanz K., and D.J. Maddison (2005).** *Climate and Happiness*. Research unit Sustainability and  
3 Global Change, Hamburg University. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/sgc/wpaper/20.html>.
- 4 **Reisinger A., P. Havlik, K. Riahi, O. van Vliet, M. Obersteiner, and M. Herrero (2012).** Implications of  
5 alternative metrics for global mitigation costs and greenhouse gas emissions from agriculture.  
6 *Climatic Change Forthcoming*.
- 7 **Rezai A., D.K. Foley, and L. Taylor (2011).** Global warming and economic externalities. *Economic*  
8 *Theory* **49**, 329–351. (DOI: 10.1007/s00199-010-0592-4).
- 9 **Ringius L., A. Torvanger, and A. Underdal (2002).** Burden sharing and fairness principles in  
10 international climate policy. *International Environmental Agreements Politics Law and Economics* **2**,  
11 1–22.
- 12 **Rist R.C. (1998).** Choosing the right policy instruments at the right time: the contextual challenges of  
13 selection and implementation. In: *Carrots, sticks and sermons*. Transaction Publishers, New  
14 Brunswick NJ pp.149–163, .
- 15 **Rivers N., and M. Jaccard (2006).** Useful models for simulating policies to induce technological  
16 change. *Energy Policy* **34**, 2038–2047. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.02.003).
- 17 **Robbins L. (1937).** *An essay on the nature and significance of economic science*. Macmillan, London;  
18 New York, (ISBN: 9781610160391).
- 19 **Roberts M.J., and M. Spence (1976).** Effluent charges and licenses under uncertainty. *Journal of*  
20 *Public Economics* **5**, 193–208.
- 21 **Roemer J.E. (2004).** Eclectic distributional ethics. *Politics, Philosophy & Economics* **3**, 267–281. (DOI:  
22 10.1177/1470594X04046238).
- 23 **Rogoff K. (1996).** The purchasing power parity puzzle. *Journal of Economic literature* **34**, 647–668.
- 24 **Rolston H. (1988).** *Environmental ethics: duties to and values in the natural world*. Temple University  
25 Press, Philadelphia, (ISBN: 087722501X 9780877225010 0877226288 9780877226284).
- 26 **Rolston H. (1999).** *Genes, genesis and God: values and their origins in natural and human history: the*  
27 *Gifford lectures, University of Edinburgh, 1997 - 1998*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge UK, (ISBN:  
28 052164108X 9780521641081 052164674X 9780521646741).
- 29 **Romer P.M. (1990).** Endogenous technological change. *Journal of Political Economy* **98**, 71–102.
- 30 **Rosa E.A., and T. Dietz (1998).** Climate change and society: speculation, construction and scientific  
31 investigation. *International Sociology* **13**, 421–455. (DOI: 10.1177/026858098013004002).
- 32 **Rosenberg N. (1970).** Economic development and the transfer of technology: some historical  
33 perspectives. *Technology and Culture* **11**, 550–575.
- 34 **Rosenberg N. (1982).** *Inside the black box: technology and economics*. Cambridge University Press,  
35 Cambridge, UK, (ISBN: 0521248086 9780521248082 0521273676 9780521273671).

- 1 **Rossi P., M. Lipsey, and H. Freeman (2004).** *Evaluation - A systematic approach*. Sage Publications,  
2 Thousand Oaks CA, 470 pp.
- 3 **Routley R. (1973).** *Is there a need for a new, an environmental ethic? Proceedings of the 15th World*  
4 *congress of Philosophy*. Sophia Press, Sophia, 205-210 pp.
- 5 **Routley R., and V. Routley (1980).** Human chauvinism and environmental ethics. In: *Environmental*  
6 *philosophy*. D. Mannison, M.A. McRobbie, R. Routley, (eds.), Australian National University, Research  
7 School of Social Sciences, Canberra pp.96–189, .
- 8 **Royal Government of the Kingdom of Bhutan (2012).** *High level meeting on wellbeing and*  
9 *happiness: defining a new economic paradigm*. United Nations, New York.
- 10 **Sassi F. (2006).** Calculating QALYs, comparing QALY and DALY calculations. *Health Policy and*  
11 *Planning* **21**, 402–408. (DOI: 10.1093/heapol/czl018).
- 12 **Scheraga J.D. (1994).** Energy and the environment Something new under the sun? *Energy Policy* **22**,  
13 798–803. (DOI: 10.1016/0301-4215(94)90137-6).
- 14 **Schlosberg D. (2007).** *Defining environmental justice: theories, movements, and nature*. Oxford  
15 University Press, Oxford.
- 16 **Schneider S.H., K. Kuntz-Duriseti, and C. Azar (2000).** Costing non-linearities, surprises, and  
17 irreversible events. *Pacific and Asian Journal of Energy* **10**, 81–106.
- 18 **De Scitovszky T. (1941).** A note on welfare propositions in economics. *The Review of Economic*  
19 *Studies* **9**, 77–88.
- 20 **Scriven M. (1991).** *Evaluation thesaurus*. Sage Publications, London.
- 21 **Sen A. (1973).** *On economic inequality*. Clarendon Press, Oxford, (ISBN: 9780198281931).
- 22 **Sen A. (1982).** Interpersonal comparisons of welfare. Blackwell, Oxford.
- 23 **Sen A. (1985).** *Commodities and capabilities*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, (ISBN: 0195650387  
24 9780195650389).
- 25 **Sen A.K. (1999).** *Development as freedom*. Anchor Books, Random House, Inc., New York, USA.
- 26 **Shiffrin S.V. (1999).** Wrongful life, procreative responsibility, and the significance of harm. *Legal*  
27 *Theory* **5**. (DOI: 10.1017/S1352325299052015). Available at:  
28 [http://www.journals.cambridge.org/abstract\\_S1352325299052015](http://www.journals.cambridge.org/abstract_S1352325299052015).
- 29 **Shine K.P., T.K. Berntsen, J.S. Fuglestedt, R.B. Skeie, and N. Stuber (2007).** Comparing the climate  
30 effect of emissions of short- and long-lived climate agents. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal*  
31 *Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences* **365**, 1903–1914. (DOI:  
32 10.1098/rsta.2007.2050).
- 33 **Shue H. (1999).** Global environment and international inequality. *International Affairs* **75**, 531–545.  
34 (DOI: 10.1111/1468-2346.00092).
- 35 **Shue H. (2010).** Deadly delays, saving opportunities: creating a more dangerous world? In: *Climate*  
36 *ethics essential readings*. S.M. Gardiner, S. Caney, D. Jamieson, H. Shue, (eds.), Oxford University

- 1 Press, Oxford; New York pp.146–162, (ISBN: 9780199750580 0199750580 9780195399615  
2 0195399617 9780195399622 0195399625). Available at: <http://site.ebrary.com/id/10399387>.
- 3 **Sidgwick H. (1907)**. *The methods of ethics*. Hackett Pub. Co., Indianapolis, (ISBN: 9780915145287).
- 4 **Sieg H., V.K. Smith, H.S. Banzhaf, and R. Walsh (2004)**. Estimating the general equilibrium benefits  
5 of large changes in spatially delineated public goods. *International Economic Review* **45**, 1047–1077.
- 6 **Simms A. (2001)**. *An environmental war economy : the lessons of ecological debt and global warning*.  
7 New Economics Foundation, London, 40 pp., (ISBN: 1899407391 9781899407392).
- 8 **Singer P. (1993)**. *Practical ethics*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- 9 **Skinner J. (1989)**. Housing wealth and aggregate saving. *Regional Science and Urban Economics* **19**,  
10 305–324.
- 11 **Skodvin T., and J.S. Fuglestedt (1997)**. A comprehensive approach to climate change: political and  
12 scientific considerations. *Ambio: A Journal of the Human Environment* **26**, 351–358.
- 13 **Smith V.K., W.H. Desvousges, and M.P. McGivney (1983)**. The opportunity cost of travel time in  
14 recreation demand models. *Land Economics* **59**, 259–278.
- 15 **Smulders S., and M. de Nooij (2003)**. The impact of energy conservation on technology and  
16 economic growth. *Resource and Energy Economics* **25**, 59–79. (DOI: 10.1016/S0928-7655(02)00017-  
17 9).
- 18 **Sohngen B., R. Mendelsohn, and R.A. Sedjo (2001)**. A Global Model Of Climate Change Impacts On  
19 Timber Markets. *Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics* **26**. Available at:  
20 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/ags/jlaare/31044.html>.
- 21 **Solow R.M. (1956)**. A contribution to the theory of economic growth. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*  
22 **70**, 65–94.
- 23 **Somanathan E. (2006)**. Valuing lives equally: distributional weights for welfare analysis. *Economics*  
24 *Letters* **90**, 122–125. (DOI: 10.1016/j.econlet.2005.07.015).
- 25 **Sorrell S., and J. Sijm (2003)**. Carbon trading in the policy mix. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **19**,  
26 420–437. (DOI: 10.1093/oxrep/19.3.420).
- 27 **Stavins R.N. (2004)**. Environmental economics. In: *The New Palgrave Dictionary of Economics*.  
28 Palgrave Macmillan, London.
- 29 **Stavins R.N. (2008)**. Environmental economics. S.N. Durlauf, L.E. Blume, (eds.), Nature Publishing  
30 Group, Basingstoke pp.882–892, .Available at:  
31 [http://www.dictionaryofeconomics.com/article?id=pde2008\\_E000096&edition=current&q=Stavins&](http://www.dictionaryofeconomics.com/article?id=pde2008_E000096&edition=current&q=Stavins&topicid=&result_number=2)  
32 [topicid=&result\\_number=2](http://www.dictionaryofeconomics.com/article?id=pde2008_E000096&edition=current&q=Stavins&topicid=&result_number=2).
- 33 **Stern P.C. (1992)**. What psychology knows about energy conservation. *American Psychologist* **47**,  
34 1224–1232. (DOI: 10.1037/0003-066X.47.10.1224).
- 35 **Stern N. (2007)**. *The Economics of Climate Change. The Stern Review*. Cambridge University Press,  
36 New York.

- 1 **Stern N. (2008).** The economics of climate change. *The American Economic Review* **98**, 1–37.
- 2 **Stern N. (2009).** *The global deal: climate change and the creation of a new era of progress and*  
3 *prosperity*. Public Affairs, New York, (ISBN: 1458758818).
- 4 **Stern N.H., S. Peters, V. Bakhshi, A. Bowen, C. Cameron, S. Catovsky, and D. Crane (2006).** *Stern*  
5 *Review: The economics of climate change*. HM treasury London.
- 6 **Stern T. (2003).** *Policy instruments for environmental and natural resource management*.  
7 Resources for the Future : World Bank ; Swedish International Development Cooperation Agency,  
8 Washington, DC; Stockholm, (ISBN: 1891853120 9781891853128).
- 9 **Stern T., and U.M. Persson (2008).** An even sterner review: introducing relative prices into the  
10 discounting debate. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **2**, 61–76. (DOI:  
11 10.1093/reep/rem024).
- 12 **Stevenson H., and J. Dryzek (2012a).** The discursive democratisation of global climate governance.  
13 *Environmental Politics* **21**, 189–210. (DOI: 10.1080/09644016.2012.651898).
- 14 **Stevenson H., and J. Dryzek (2012b).** The legitimacy of multilateral climate governance: a  
15 deliberative democratic approach. *Critical Policy Studies* **6**, 1–18. (DOI:  
16 10.1080/19460171.2012.659879).
- 17 **Stinchcombe K. (2008).** Climate change insurance. *Review of Policy Research* **24**. Available at:  
18 <http://trid.trb.org/view.aspx?id=849837>.
- 19 **Sumner L.W. (1996).** *Welfare, happiness, and ethics*. Oxford University Press, New York, 252 pp.  
20 Available at: [http://ukcatalogue.oup.com/product/9780198244400.do#.T9l6Tb\\_2U7A](http://ukcatalogue.oup.com/product/9780198244400.do#.T9l6Tb_2U7A).
- 21 **Sunstein C.R., and R.H. Thaler (2003).** Libertarian paternalism is not an oxymoron. *University of*  
22 *Chicago Law Review; SSRN Electronic Journal* **70**, 1159–1202. (DOI: 10.2139/ssrn.405940).
- 23 **Taylor P. (1986).** *Respect for nature*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J.
- 24 **Temkin L.S. (1993).** *Inequality*. Oxford University Press, New York, (ISBN: 0195078608  
25 9780195078602 0195111494 9780195111491).
- 26 **Thaler R., and S. Rosen (1976).** The value of saving a life: evidence from the labor market. In:  
27 *Household Production and Consumption*. NBER, pp.265–302, .
- 28 **Thompson P. (2010).** Learning by doing. In: *Handbook of the economics of innovation*. B.H. Hall, N.  
29 Rosenberg, (eds.), North Holland, Amsterdam; Boston (ISBN: 9780444519955 0444519955  
30 9780444536099 0444536094 9780444536112 0444536116).
- 31 **Tietenberg T.H. (2006).** *Emissions trading: principles and practice*. Resources for the Future,  
32 Washington, DC, (ISBN: 1933115300 9781933115306 1933115319 9781933115313).
- 33 **Titmuss R.M. (1970).** *The gift relationship: from human blood to social policy* (A. Oakley and J.  
34 Ashton, Eds.). New Press, New York, (ISBN: 1565844033 9781565844032).
- 35 **Tol R.S.J. (1995).** The damage costs of climate change toward more comprehensive calculations.  
36 *Environmental and Resource Economics*, 353–374.

- 1 **Tol R.S.. (2001)**. Equitable cost-benefit analysis of climate change policies. *Ecological Economics* **36**,  
2 71–85. (DOI: 10.1016/S0921-8009(00)00204-4).
- 3 **Tol R.S.J. (2002a)**. Estimates of the Damage Costs of Climate Change. Part 1: Benchmark Estimates.  
4 *Environmental and Resource Economics* **21**, 47–73. (DOI: 10.1023/A:1014500930521).
- 5 **Tol R.S.J. (2002b)**. Estimates of the Damage Costs of Climate Change, Part II. Dynamic Estimates.  
6 *Environmental and Resource Economics* **21**, 135–160. (DOI: 10.1023/A:1014539414591).
- 7 **Tol R.S.J. (2009)**. The feasibility of low concentration targets: An application of FUND. *Energy*  
8 *Economics* **31, Supplement 2**, S121–S130. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.07.004).
- 9 **Tol R.S.J., T.K. Berntsen, B.C. O’Neill, J.S. Fuglestvedt, K.P. Shine, Y. Balkanski, and L. Makra (2008)**.  
10 *Metrics for aggregating the climate effect of different emissions: a unifying framework*. ESRI Working  
11 Paper 257. 1–16 pp.
- 12 **Tol R.S.J., T.E. Downing, O.J. Kuik, and J.B. Smith (2004)**. Distributional aspects of climate change  
13 impacts. *Global Environmental Change* **14**, 259–272. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2004.04.007).
- 14 **Toledo V.M., and N. Barrera-Bassols (2008)**. *La memoria biocultural: la importancia ecológica de las*  
15 *sabidurías tradicionales*. Icaria, Barcelona, Spain, (ISBN: 9788498880014 8498880017).
- 16 **Tollefson J. (2012)**. Roadmap for climate treaty. *Nature Climate Change* **2**, 66–66.
- 17 **Toth F.L., C. Carraro, J. Christensen, A. Edmonds, B. Flannery, C. Gay-Garcia, H. Lee, K.M. Meyer-**  
18 **Abich, E. Nikitina, A. Rahman, R. Richels, Y. Ruqiu, A. Villavicencio, Y. Wake, and J. Weyant (2001)**.  
19 Decision-making frameworks. In: *Climate Change 2001: Mitigation*. B. Metz, O. Davidson, R. Swart,  
20 M. Pallemmaerts, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK and New York pp.601–688, .
- 21 **Tunc A. (1983)**. *International encyclopedia of comparative law: Volume XI, Torts*. Martinus Nijhoff  
22 Publishers, The Hague, 766 pp., (ISBN: 3166445420 9783166445427 9024727871 9789024727872).
- 23 **U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (2010)**. *Guidelines for preparing economic analyses*. National  
24 Center for Environmental Economics. Appendix B pp. Available at:  
25 <http://yosemite.epa.gov/ee/epa/eed.nsf/webpages/homepage>.
- 26 **UN-DESA (2009)**. *World Economic and Social Survey 2009*.
- 27 **UNDP (1990)**. *Human Development Report*. United Nations Development Programme.
- 28 **UNDP (2010)**. *Human Development Report. The Real Wealth of Nations: Pathways to Human*  
29 *Development*. United Nations Development Programme, New York.
- 30 **United Nations (1992)**. United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change.
- 31 **United States Congress (1980)**. *Comprehensive Environmental Response, Compensation, and Liability*  
32 *Act*.
- 33 **Vedung E. (1998)**. Policy Instruments: Typologies and Theories. In: *Carrots, sticks & sermons : policy*  
34 *instruments and their evaluation*. Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., U.S.A. pp.21–58,  
35 (ISBN: 1560003383 9781560003380 0765805464 9780765805461).
- 36 **Velleman D. (1991)**. Well being and time. *Pacific Philosophical Quarterly* **72**, 48–77.

- 1 **Wagner G. (2007)**. Comparative tort law. In: *The Oxford Handbook of Comparative Law*. M. Reimann,  
2 R. Zimmermann, (eds.), Oxford University Press, Oxford pp.1003–1041, .
- 3 **Walker G. (2012)**. *Environmental justice: concepts, evidence and politics*. Routledge, London; New  
4 York.
- 5 **Wallerstein I.M. (1998)**. *Utopistics: or historical choices of the twenty-first century*. New Press, New  
6 York, 93 pp., (ISBN: 1565844572 9781565844575).
- 7 **Walsh C. (2010)**. Development as Buen Vivir: Institutional arrangements and (de)colonial  
8 entanglements. *Development* **53**, 15–21. (DOI: 10.1057/dev.2009.93).
- 9 **Webster M., I. Sue Wing, and L. Jakobovits (2010)**. Second-best instruments for near-term climate  
10 policy: Intensity targets vs. the safety valve. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management*  
11 **59**, 250–259.
- 12 **Weil P. (1989)**. The equity premium puzzle and the risk-free rate puzzle. *Journal of Monetary*  
13 *Economics* **24**, 401–421. (DOI: 10.1016/0304-3932(89)90028-7).
- 14 **Weirich P. (1983)**. Utility tempered with equality. *Nous* **17**, 423–439.
- 15 **Weitzman M.L. (1974)**. Prices vs. quantities. *The Review of Economic Studies* **41**, 477–491.
- 16 **Weitzman M.L. (1978)**. Optimal rewards for economic regulation. *American Economic Review* **68**,  
17 683–691.
- 18 **Weitzman M.L. (2007)**. Subjective expectations and asset-return puzzles. *The American Economic*  
19 *Review* **97**, 1102–1130.
- 20 **Weitzman M.L. (2009)**. On modeling and interpreting the economics of catastrophic climate change.  
21 *Review of Economics and Statistics* **91**, 1–19. (DOI: 10.1162/rest.91.1.1).
- 22 **Weitzman M.L. (2011)**. Fat-tailed uncertainty in the economics of catastrophic climate change.  
23 *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **5**, 275–292. (DOI: 10.1093/leep/rer006).
- 24 **Weyant J., O. Davidson, H. Dowlatabadi, J.A. Edmonds, M.J. Grubb, E.A. Parson, R.G. Richels, J.**  
25 **Rotmans, P.R. Shukla, R.S.J. Tol, and W.R. Cline (1996)**. Integrated assessment of climate change: an  
26 overview and comparison of approaches and results. Contribution of the Intergovernmental Panel  
27 on Climate Change Working Group III. In: *Climate change 1995 : the science of climate change.*  
28 *Summary for policymakers and Technical summary of the Working Group I report*. Cambridge  
29 University Press, Cambridge; New York pp.367–396, (ISBN: 0521568544 9780521568548).
- 30 **Whelan F. (1983)**. Prologue: Democratic theory and the boundary problem. In: *Nomos XXV: Liberal*  
31 *Democracy*. J.R. Pennock, J.W. Chapman, (eds.), New York University Press, New York; London  
32 pp.13–47, .
- 33 **Willig R.D. (1976)**. Consumer’s surplus without apology. *The American Economic Review* **66**, 589–  
34 597.
- 35 **Wolf C. (2009)**. Intergenerational justice, human needs, and climate policy. In: *Intergenerational*  
36 *justice*. Oxford University Press, Oxford; New York pp.347–376, (ISBN: 9780199282951 0199282951).

- 1 **Woolcock M., and D. Narayan (2000)**. Social capital: implications for development theory, research,  
2 and policy. *The World Bank Research Observer* **15**, 225–249. (DOI: 10.1093/wbro/15.2.225).
- 3 **Wright T.P. (1936)**. Factors affecting the costs of airplanes. *Journal of the aeronautical sciences* **3**,  
4 122–128.
- 5 **Zimmermann R. (1995)**. Unjustified enrichment: the modern civilian approach. *Oxford Journal of*  
6 *Legal Studies* **15**, 403–429. (DOI: 10.1093/ojls/15.3.403).
- 7 **van Zon A., and I.H. Yetkiner (2003)**. An endogenous growth model with embodied energy-saving  
8 technical change. *Resource and Energy Economics* **25**, 81–103.